

A woman wearing a blue and white patterned hijab and a blue long-sleeved shirt is holding two kittens. The kitten on the left is orange and white, and the kitten on the right is a brown tabby. The background is a blurred outdoor setting. The image is overlaid with a decorative pattern of blue and gold geometric shapes on the right side.

Richard C. CLOSE

# Holiness vs. Evil

A Christian Notebook



The meaning of life is.

Love

The purpose of your life...

Is to Love

Because...

*“God is Love.*

*Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in them”*

*1 John 4:16*

Published in the United States by Chrysalis Campaign, Inc. Richard C. Close

HOLINESS VS EVIL a Christian Notebook Copyright 2024 Richard C. Close All rights reserved. The publishers reserve all copyrights of Biblical texts and other media—authors of specific works. Copyrights are cited in the appendix.

Digital copies are free to not-for-profits and religious organizations and are for educational use only. They may not be resold or used for unpaid courses, such as seminary schools without permission.

Not-for-profit, educational groups, and  
journalists can replicate this notebook for education purposes only.

Cover Photo: © Middle East Eye/Mohammed al-Hajjar. Used with permission.  
2024 Picture of refugee youth in Gaza rescuing kittens within the rubble of  
Israeli genocide.

[www.chrysaliscampaign.com](http://www.chrysaliscampaign.com)

[www.holinessvsevil.org](http://www.holinessvsevil.org)

ISBN: 979-8-218-47871-1

Published 2024 Chrysalis Campaign, Inc.

# Dedication

To Jesus, whom the rich, powerful, and religious leadership tried to stop and failed.

For My Children - Brooklyn Tabernacle - All Friends in Missions

For the Earth's lone prophets, the world still rejects.

For the oppressed everywhere, praying to be saved.

And for all those pushed out by an unloving church.

For all those who live with the Holy Spirit of Jesus guiding them.

# What is this notebook?

This Life Skills Education work by Chrysalis Campaign, Inc. is designed to guide us in adopting the right intentions and making choices that will inescapably shape who we are and the world around us. This is not a read-through novel, or with a surprise ending, or academic deductive logic. This is about soul searching. Treat it in the same way the words came to me. Read a page, walk, nap with the cats, have coffee with a friend, or challenge it in Bible class. Listen to what the inner voice of Love is telling you.

This is an educational work by the non-for-profit Chrysalis Campaign Inc. All credits are in the appendix. Chrysalis has published donation and educational books for US Gospel Rescue Missions, African missions, UNESCO, and Adult Learning Centers, as well as various church Bible and prayer courses.

This book evolved from dialogs in prayers, meditations, and walks with our Lord over the past two years. While there is a subtle scaffolding path of wisdom, it works more like a Bible class, and some use it as a devotional.

While some will no doubt become politically offended, I would ask them to take it to Jesus in prayer rather than social media analysts that will reinforce idol worship and blind dogmatic worship. If one is upset out of anger defending a cultural value rather than out of love to save someone from harm, I would suggest they are on the wrong path. Hey, nobody will get to stand before the crucified Jesus to say, "What do you think about my assault rifle." No politician will get to brag about how they walled out terrified, starving mothers and children from their affluence. Holiness does not work like that. When human life suffers, there is no place to hide.

The passages enclosed frequently include Biblical scripture along with other quotes. This provides grounding and tests whether the message in the prayer is valid. In most all cases, the Biblical passage and message came simultaneously while writing.

As for me, I am older now and have witnessed enough suffering, betrayal, injustice, and addictive corporate greed to last several lifetimes. These prophetic writing sessions have made sense of my life and why things happen. And yet, the little and great tragedies of life, history, and what we are now do not have to be that way.

Over 2,000 years ago, Jesus brought a simple yet Divine commandment that we must "Love one another." In response, the academic, religious, business, and political communities humiliated, tortured, and crucified Him. And yet the truths in his teaching have transcended and outlasted every dictator, narcissistic industrialist, arrogant religious leader, and institution since then. Ironically, no one in self-appointed power can command the divine wisdom in Jesus' teaching and deeds from the world's people. Everyone in power dies while the river of love in the humble hearts of the world goes on forever. No one can kill the truth.

It is inescapable that we all must choose either loving or destructive paths. Those paths are anointed by either a will of Evil or Holiness. Time forces us to choose. This brutally honest work will give you warnings and directions that will ultimately define, and show who you are and where you end up.

*1 Peter 1:13-16 NLT*

***A Call to Holy Living***

*13: Prepare your mind for action and exercise self-control. Put all your hope in the gracious salvation when Jesus Christ is revealed to the world. 14 So you must live as God's obedient children. Don't slip back into your old ways of living to satisfy your desires. You didn't know any better then. 15 But now you must be holy in everything you do, just as God who chose you is holy. 16 The Scriptures say, "You must be holy because I am holy."*

So how do we do that, be Holy?

# The Truth, Creation is Love

***God Is Love*** (Jesus speaking) 1 John 4 NASB

## ***God Is Love***

*7 Beloved, let's love one another, for love is from God, and everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God.*

*8 The one who does not love does not know God because God is love.*

*9 By this the love of God was revealed in us, that God has sent His only Son into the world so that we may live through Him.*

*10 In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.*

*11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.*

*12 No one has ever seen God; if we love one another, God remains in us, and His love is perfected in us.*

*13 By this we know that we remain in Him and He in us because He has given to us of His Spirit.*



# Why write this book?

*1 John 2 ESV*

## ***Christ Our Advocate***

*2 My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. 2 He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world. 3 And by this we know that we have come to know him if we keep his commandments. 4 Whoever says "I know him" but does not keep his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him, 5 but whoever keeps his word, in him truly the love of God is perfected. By this we may know that we are in him: 6 whoever says he abides in him ought to walk in the same way in which he walked.*

## ***The New Commandment***

*7 Beloved, I am writing you no new commandment, but an old commandment that you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word that you have heard. 8 At the same time, it is a new commandment that I am writing to you, which is true in him and in you, because the darkness is passing away and the true light is already shining. 9 Whoever says he is in the light and hates his brother is still in darkness. 10 Whoever loves his brother abides in the light, and in him, there is no cause for stumbling. 11 But whoever hates his brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.*

# The Path

My prayers are for those who have much to learn and yet refuse to learn it. - RCC

*Luke 6:45 BEB*

## ***A Tree and its Fruit***

*44 For each tree is known by its own fruit. Indeed, figs are not gathered from thornbushes, nor grapes from brambles. 45 The good man brings good things out of the good treasure of his heart, and the evil man brings evil things out of the evil treasure of his heart. For out of the overflow of the heart, the mouth speaks. 46 Why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' but not do what I say?*

*Matthew 12:33-37. J.B. Phillips New Testament*

*33 "You must choose between having a good tree with good fruit and a rotten tree with rotten fruit. For you can tell a tree at once by its fruit.*

*34-37 "You serpent's brood, how can you say anything good out of your evil hearts? For a man's words depend on what fills his heart. A good man gives out good—from the goodness stored in his heart; a bad man gives out evil—from his store of evil. I tell you that men will have to answer at the day of judgment for every careless word they utter—for it is your words that will acquit you, and your words that will condemn you."*

# Book Preface

*Proverbs 3:4*

*“God opposes the proud  
but gives grace to the humble.”*

“Avoid the misery that has not yet come.” - Patanjali (Hindu Saint who wrote the Yoga Sutras)

My search for God and truth has crossed many years of yogis, Sufis, mystics, Christian monks, Education, Masters Degree programs, Seminary Schools, and living with the US and African poor. I spent years transcending, search texts and teachers in, places like the Swiss Alps. Time spent with everyone from nuclear bomber pilots, monks, mystery schools, nuns and the poor. Ultimately, the awakening came after swimming in the filters of objective intellectual arrogance and 25 years of corporate consulting; we can never really comprehend creation. However, we can Love it and synchronize our wills with the Creator's Holy Will. Yet, having a relationship with the personality that created it all is remarkably accessible and easy for anyone. There are millions out there with the living Spirit of the Creator in them. Our enlightenment does not come from withdrawing from the world but from engaging it with Love. Yes, Jesus did retreat and pray, but that was so he could return and heal. It is what he did that we can not ignore.

This personal relationship with our Creator is a profound yet straightforward truth that our Creator desires deeply for us to have. In the end and now, the free will choice is to either embrace the patterns of lies and addictions of the world or embrace the freedom that Holy Love offers. This is the everyday experience of our brief life on Earth. When one's eyes and heart are open to life's endless reactions to Love, it also frees our eyes from the patterns of material slavery and suffering. We must all choose what the Holy is over what Evil is or be doomed in our lifetime. This work is intended as a guide in such a quest. There is no way out; we must constantly decipher Holiness from Evil intent. Creation's cosmic force of time forces us to choose which is Holy or Evil continually. Based on those accumulative choices, we become who we are. Why is Love so powerful? Because "God is Love."

Yet, this spiritual quest has a crucial aspect that cannot be overlooked. It demands a multitude of life choices, and these choices are not to be taken lightly. We are tasked with making numerous decisions that shape our spiritual journey in one lifetime.

The Great Mandala, by Peter Paul and Mary 1968

Take your place on The Great Mandala  
As it moves through your brief moment.  
Win or lose now, you must choose now  
And if you lose you've only wasted your life.

From the start, let's get this truth straight: Love is more powerful than Evil. In these notes, we will grow to understand that even in the middle of all great tragedies and suffering, there is a moral challenge to Love. Divine Love is always present to guide us.

A note for my Eastern thinkers. It is my experience that Samadhi is very flat. The second point is that when you reach the pinnacle of contemporary yogis, you discover the terrible fact that they have yet to reach the goal of cosmic consciousness. I know we have read about so much enlightenment. And yet, bringing a child into the world is the most profound mystery and a wonderfully rich experience that swims with a divine purpose. The maternity ward is a far more Holy place than any ashram or cathedral. Had I only known this stuff years ago when I started my search for Divine Father Creator?

My children, I write this to save you time and pain along life's paths.

# Our Problem

I tell you the sad truth. Why after massive investments in seminary schools, theologians, Christian sects, and local priests-pastors fallen so short of Jesus' original teachings? The world is falling more out of control and has become like the person with an addiction toying with their destruction. How did we ever confuse self-proclaimed intellectual arrogance and institutionally ordained power with the innocence of Divine Love? Powerful oppression and Love are opposites. Once Evil intentions, tools, and patterns are exposed, we sadly discover how easily we have become lost. Then again, once we uncover the process of Evil intent's divisional and destructive patterns then reversing them into a more creative and loving world comes within reach. Jesus came to save the world, and now we are charged with the same task. We are also the sons and daughters of the creator. This work is intended to give eyes that can see Evil's tricks, patterns, and deceptions. Then again, this work also illustrates how to bring the light of Holiness into the darkness. We can not push out the darkness. We can only be light.

From the start, when great Evil is on the surface, Holiness and truth are always transcendent. Lies can not be a lie without the presence of truth contradicting it. As Godless as any event may seem, God's presence and truth are always there. Transcendental to all injustice is the existence of justice. This is not to say that false believers and worshipers of God are not blind to the truths within an event. Every day, "Almost Christians" (John Wesley's definition) are forced to filter the truth out to defend the Evil intentions of dark-hearted political cults. Truth is a creative force that sustains and evolves life based on the Holy intention of creation to create with Love. Evil intends to counterfeit, blind, divide, and destroys. However, Evil would cease to exist without creation's intent to unite and evolve. Evil is always the weaker and shorter-lived of the two wills. This is why the vulnerable and disenfranchised will mindlessly follow Evil intentions, and the spiritually strong choose Holier paths.

This work is for every soul, parent, counselor, politician, news reporter, and religious leader who wants to know why things are so messed up and dares to set things right.

This work's writings will challenge intellectuals because academics and engineers alike have yet to fully grasp the interplay of time-space-locked physical reality with the subjective free-will non-time-space-locked world of consciousness. We still need to evolve more in our understanding of the human experience. We will cover how the riddles of free will can be grasped. Yes, free will and predestination are coexisting realities of the human experience. More on that later.

If this writing angers you, look inside. Because Evil is hate and Holiness is Love, challenge yourself to ask who put that hate in your heart. Answer that question, and you are on your way to finding the truth Jesus talked about.

## *Table of Messages*

Why This Writing	1
Why the Bible is Still the Standard for Social Analysis (BASICS)	3
<b>What's Going On?</b>	<b>6</b>
What is Truth?	6
What is Truth: Physics and Math	7
The Truth is "God is Love."	8
What is Holiness	10
Evil	12
Time	14
Evil Always Dies	16
Digital Evil	18
Living in two Worlds	20
The Influence of the Holy Spirit	22
The Meaning of Life	23
Love's Power to Unite vs. Divide	27
Enlightenment Requires a Relationship	28
The Tools of Evil	30
The Cleaver and Repeatable Patterns of Evil	32
Silent Evil	33
A Cruel World	35
Evil Thrives on Denial of Truth	37
Is Evil Spiritual or Physical?	39
Evil Hates Truth	40
Evil in Leadership	42
Facing the Truth Hurts	44
Evil Hides Behind What is Good.	46
<b>Us and Creation</b>	<b>47</b>
Not Possible to Push Out Darkness	48
Experiencing Life	49
Consciousness vs. Physical Reality	50

The Role of Consciousness	52
Why is all this Tragedy Forced Upon Us?	53
If we are a Personality, Wouldn't Who Created us Also be a Personality?	55
Free will?	57
What Shapes Us More, Internal or External Forces?	58
Habits that Both Liberate or Enslave	59
Objective Science, Faith in the in the Unseen	62
Intent or Will Transcends Physical Laws	65
Our Relationship With Evil.	66
The Battle Ground	68
The Dead Church	70
<b>Christians?</b>	<b>71</b>
Almost Christians	72
Biblical Holiness	74
The Dog Behind Dogmatics	77
Love	78
How are we to Love One Another?	81
The Rebuke:	82
Where There is Oppression...	83
The Sectarian Church	84
Correction Without Condemnation, the Rebuke is Grace	85
"Anger is Biblical!"	87
The Gossip (and some News Analysts), Evil's Ninja Assassin	88
Evils Shields Against Truth	89
Racism. The Way of the Anti-Christ	91
Holiness Separates	93
Holiness is Aggressive	95
Fake Christians	96
A Relationship with Jesus and Only Jesus	98
Born Again (more)	99
What is Born Again Really?	100
Personal Holiness	102



Divine Love is Personal.	103
God is the Ultimate Loan Officer	106
Christians have a living relationship.	107
<b>The Mess We Make!</b>	<b>108</b>
Tools of Good and Evil	109
How we learn	110
The Gossip, Satan's Soldier	112
The Tools and Patterns of Evil	114
Where Does the Radical Jesus Come in?	115
When Christians are in Reality Anti-Christ.	117
What are Christians Supposed to be?	119
The Dogmatic Confusion about "Born Again"	120
Cemetery School	122
Can a Loving Church be Found?	123
God will Stir the Waters	126
Lies	127
Self-Sustaining Evil	130
Look for Deflection - Reverse Spins	132
The God Swap	134
Turning Truth into Lies	135
It is the Evil Coward that Censors the Free Press.	136
The Corruption and Rejection of Leadership	137
Look for Negative Cultural Shifts	138
Look for Tribalism	139
Look for Dehumanization in Persecution	141
Embers of Dehumanization	143
Look for the Source, Intent	144
Slaves to False Narratives	145
Evil Lies Make for Great Discord	147
The American Gilded Age Gospel	149
Can we Hurt Holiness?	151
Holiness is a Personality that Deeply Cares:	153

When Evil is Pure Evil	154
Shifting Definitions Create Cultural Slides	155
Evil's Historical River	156
Evil's Endgame	157
Look for Blocking Truth by Not Listening	159
To Steal Love	162
Can Evil be Redeemed?	163
Addictions	165
Addiction by the Delusion of Fun	167
Reversing Addictions Sustainable Myth	169
Addiction is Never Satisfied	171
Anger's Addiction Enslaves	173
Time, The Final Judge.	175
<b>Entitlement &amp; Academia</b>	<b>177</b>
Analysis of Undefinable Love	178
The Behaviorist's (losing) Debate.	179
Social Conditioning of Evil Beliefs Blinds the Entitled of Their Hypocrisy.	180
Personal Responsibility?	183
You Have to be Taught to Hate	186
Theology's Folly	189
Jesus and Truth	190
Evil Anoints Intellectual Arrogance	191
All Values are Not Relative	193
Gaslighting	197
Academic Cowardliness	198
Leaving the Suffering Behind	201
Teaching Oppression	202
Where There is Oppression, There is Evil.	204
Elite Evil	207
Evil Loves Replacement Theory	209
Teaching Children to be Evil	210
Academia	211

Empty Words Without The Spirit of Love	213
Have Discernment Over Everything We Digest	214
Token Righteousness	216
Can Social Evil be Redeemed?	217
<b>Evil Sciences?</b>	<b>219</b>
Feeding Evil	220
Evil is Never Satisfied	221
People Can Lie. Physics Can Not	222
<b>The Fix</b>	<b>227</b>
Creating, What Holy “Will” is	228
We are Always the Ones to Blame	230
The Great Liberator	231
Do We Still Have Time?	233
Stopping a Destructive Pattern	234
The Rebuke Holy Weapon of Choice	236
Remember Evils Mission. Lots of Divisive Distractions	237
The Opportunity for Love	239
No One Can Fake Love	240
The Subjective vs. the Objective World	241
How Self-Help Does Not Help the Self?	243
Evil’s Defense Mechanisms	245
Does God Help Those who Help Themselves?	246
All Relationships Take Time. Especially Holy Ones	247
Spotting Evil	249
Eventually, Evil Runs Out of Time	252
What is Truth	254
Raising the Bar of Accountability,	257
How to Discover the Truth Within	258
The Role of Forgiveness.	260
Discerning Thoughts	262
Heal Everyone?	263
Judgment	264

Yet Love is Forever	266
Pause and Pray	267
Evil Punishes, Holiness Shows Mercy	268
The Rebuke	270
Acts of Love Heal,	272
Defeating Evil Addiction	273
How to Identify Evil and its Designs	274
Collaborative Evil	277
Evil Oppresses vs. Holiness Liberates	278
The Shaky World of Compromise	279
Racism and Tribalism	281
Can the True Christian Bring Social Transformation?	282
Do it Anyway	284
Fear and Choices	286
<b>Tips for Enlightenment</b>	<b>287</b>
The Secret of Enlightenment	288
Enlightenment	289
Our Inner World of Consciousness	291
Humility	292
Fighting the Good Fight	294
Evil has Nothing to do With Jesus.	295
All Change has a Degree of Pain.	298
Time Forces Accountability	299
Holiness Always has the Final Word	301
Can Free Will Transcend Environmental Conditioning?	302
Be Mindful of What You Think	303
CHOICE	304
When Free Will Invites Evil In	305
Is Evil Stronger Than God? No, Not Even Close.	306
Holy Transformation	308
Can Character be Changed?	310
Will the Real Born-Again Christian Please Stand Up?	313

Humility,	316
Father's Holiness Transforms	318
Judge Deeds, not People	321
The Creator Always Knows the Lying Heart	323
The Truth Convicts - Instantly	324
Love Requires Vigilance	326
Maintaining Life Against Evil's Corrosion	327
Listening	329
Not Listening to the Voice of Holiness...	330
Also, Being Available...to Act	332
The Battle Blessed Within	334
Evil's Persistence	336
Advice for Christian Students.	338
Listening to the Testimony of Others?	339
Are Thoughts Accountable?	340
What Jesus Meant by Sin?	341
Evil's Playground is in our Consciousness	342
Sanctification is Enlightenment	344
Dogmatic Faking of Self-Sanctification	346
My will with Thy Will.	347
Creeds vs. Prayer	348
Is	349
Character Development as a Social Process	350
In The Shadows	352
Evil's Social Conditioning	354
Why Will Jesus' Teachings Go on And on And on?	356
The Good Fight	357
Cling to Love	358
Must We Fight?	360
What to Do About Evil	361
Stand Up For The Truth.	363
<b>Get Started</b>	<b>364</b>

Authors Background	365
Prolog for the Atheist.	367
The Divine Gift	368
Final Warning	369
The Witness of Truth	370
Why do they Kill the Truth?	371
Appendix	372

# Why This Writing

Why write more about Evil than Holiness?

This is an excellent place to start. Because there is so much spiritual, theological, social, and political disinformation, we need to see through the fog of lies to arrive at a relationship with Love that will bring peace to Earth.

Love may seem hidden, but it is always free and available to everyone. What a blessing.

"God is Love," Then the will of God is to love.

While Evil is very complex and takes a lot of effort to uphold and defend, a life filled with Love is simpler and more peaceful. When we love our spouse and family community, things like going to work, shopping, and feeding the kids are more light-hearted and automatic. A life filled with Holy Love flows with the Creator's will to bring life together, heal, and create. In contrast, the life of Evil needs to constantly plot, defend lies, and hold onto the things that will eventually slip away. Evil is continually swimming against the current of Creation's forces to love and create. Evil is exhausting.

I write more about Evil because humans are so easily distracted from the selfless path of Love and devotion in a selfish way; they try to take everything that is not theirs. I write more about Evil because we need eyes that can see selfish and addictive patterns before we become enslaved in our self-destruction. We also need the tools to free us from the harm that selfish people create. A life of Holiness yields many free will choices, good ones with good consequences, so if one's core is loving, they are in the process of transformation through Holiness living within us. I do not have to worry about that person. They are literally in God's hands. On the flip side, the selfish soul is entrapped by such a complex web of enslavement to billions in addictions that often lead to their destruction.

I write so we will not condemn Evil hearts but liberate them from their follies. Namely, selfishness does not work and will always end badly for those who defy righteousness. We must pick our friends carefully. If I had a choice of dinner at the Yacht Club or the Rescue Mission, I would take the rescue mission any day.

*Matthew 9:10-17 NIV*

*10 While Jesus was having dinner at Matthew's house, many tax collectors and sinners came and ate with him and his disciples. 11 When the Pharisees saw this, they asked his disciples,*

*"Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"*

*12 On hearing this, Jesus said, "It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick.*

*13 But go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy, not sacrifice.' For I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners."*

When an earthly material person sees a perceived evil deed on the TV, they may get angry and curse the corrupt politician or company out. When a person filled with the Holy Spirit of Jesus sees the same show, their heart grieves for them. Like a loving parent to a misguided child, "Don't do that. It will only end in pain."

Jesus went for the sinners and healed the poor because he loved them. Every good Father loves and guides his children. It is just something Divine Love is helpless to do; love must save the soul from suffering. By its very nature, love rescues and protects. And God is Love.

Suppose you are loving with God's living Spirit in your heart. You don't need me. Well, perhaps as a friend in Christ. In that way, we need one another. However, I know you are already in good hands.

FYI: I will most likely write "Love" with capital because Divine Love is both personal and a Person. Love is the Creator's creation. More on this later.



# Why the Bible is Still the Standard for Social Analysis (BASICS)

The Bible provides a comparative background for studying the patterns of Evil vs. Holiness. It is rich in how Evil patterns challenge Holy patterns. The story of Jesus' physical life ends with the patterns of human evil, ridicule, torture, and murder. It also ends with the human Christ commanding us to "love one another." That has guided civilization down the centuries. Love is the Divine law and commandment that transcends every law in existence.

*John 13:34-35 NIV (To his followers. The night before the murder of Jesus)*

*34 "A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. 35 By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."*

The core of all Christian doctrines, cultural values, and behaviors rests and has fallen short of Jesus' command.

It is often said that Christ is God made accessible. If we want to study the intent and patterns of what is Holy, invest in exploring what Jesus did, taught, and was as a human. The drama of the struggle between Evil and Holy intentions seems to end with society's murder of Jesus. Yet, the following letters in the Bible demonstrate the endless sustainability of Christ's teachings that have reached all ends of the earth for thousands of years. The quest of the actual Christian is to be as Christ-like as possible. Endless influential political doctrines and constitutions have been written. Even our devotion to the American Constitution is still measured against the Biblical standards from which the US Constitution evolved. It is interesting that after President Eisenhower, with the dangers of a blind pledging of allegiance to a government military machine, Ike added the line "One nation under God" to the pledge. President Eisenhower's wisdom gained from his experience with WW II was that the Holy Standard must be above the shifting political standards of a military-industrial complex. The study of the Bible is a worthy endeavor because the life of Jesus with his Apostles and community becomes a baseline rule of measurement when evaluating the nature of Holiness and Evil in daily life. Jesus' teachings changed the world; now, the world uses this command to test our right from wrong choices.

Jesus' New Testament teachings on how we are to behave are woven into the international law of the United Nations, world treaties, and grocery store behavior. We are not to be selfish narcissists either globally or individually. After Christ's, might is no longer fitting, and an eye for an eye is transformed into grace and mercy. With the entrance of Jesus into the human race, all excuses for Evil behavior become nil and void. This is how the Cross conquered Evil. Human behavior and law become subservient to the divine commandment to "love one another." Because Jesus' teachings spread across the world, the world now knows a better way.

*John 13:34-35 NIV*

*34 "A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. 35 By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."*

**Bible teachings exist not to justify who we are but to define who we are to become.** Less selfish and more loving. I have used this tool of Christ as the model of Holy behavior with youth who claimed they were "born again" Christians and yet invested in hours of violence in first-person killing video games. When questioned if they thought this was Christian, they claimed it was not, but it was only a game. I responded, "If the Son of God Jesus walked through that front door right now, would you invite him to sit on the couch while you murdered African natives with AR15s?" I told them I didn't want them to answer and left them to debate. Later, I heard them pulling out all the first-person shooter games from the shelves. When Jesus is placed in the middle of all moral debate, the bar for what is right is made clear and is raised high.

While growing up in America, there was a time when some delivered a rebuke by saying: 'That's not American' or 'That's not Christian' were whole interchangeable phrases. Today, most people are afraid to use either phrase in the face of injustice. That speaks volumes on how far we have slid.

On that gaming note, baseball is noted to be one of the most polite US games; foul language and fights will get one thrown out of the game. And yet, in the early NBL, video games had a cheat code allowing a runner to smash the first baseman in the face and then steal to second. Evil intent can even be hidden in a civilized child's baseball game.

With the coming of Jesus (and the New Testament), we can no longer say we didn't know better because we always know inside the truth and that Jesus spoke the truth.

So it is worth reading the Bible each morning before facing the world's unrighteousness:

“ For the night is dark and full of terrors.” - Meliandre, Game of Thrones.

# What's Going On?

## What is Truth?

On “What is truth?” In the physical world, it is the physical laws. Physics and math are the unchanging and eternal architecture of the universe; they can not lie. Physical laws are neither right nor wrong, Holy or Evil. How a personality uses physical laws for its intent forces the physical laws into be loving or destructive. Creative will is transcendental to all the physical laws. Personality will use and create with physical laws. However, the sciences can not create new laws of physics or math, they can only discover preexisting ones. Physical laws are the tools to build a creation, not a plan or motivation to create something. Creation requires a personality. The wooden bench requires a carpenter.

Hence, we are created in God's image, our Father. However, do not get misled by the fact that makes us a God, new age nonsense. That is the whisper of new age and prosperity movements Evil will that seeks to separate us from our Creator. We can be His children building in the creator's sandbox, but we do not have control, nor can we own the entire sandbox. We must learn to share our toys and crackers with our playmates.

# What is Truth: Physics and Math

Before we allow anyone to start finger-pointing at what is good or evil, we must address the objective sciences of biology, chemistry, physics, and math. The laws of the sciences, the physical world, are neither good nor evil. Physical laws are, in essence, detached from the realms of consciousness that belong to the human's spiritual experience. **Physical reality is bound and woven into creation's time and space laws.** Physical laws have established quantifiable and measurable reactions for every action, an equal and opposite reaction in every corner of the universe. No matter what we believe or do, the laws of physics can not be broken. Gravity, velocity, friction, inertia, and thrust laws can not be broken because they are the creative foundation for physical reality. Think of physical laws as the physical DNA of our civilizations. Humans can and have discovered many of these laws on which creation is built. Also, humans have not and can not create these laws. Nobody can invent gravity; they can only discover it. For humans to create, they must leverage the laws they have discovered to build the world around them. Humans also use these same creative building blocks to destroy the world around them. And yet, no one can see these laws, only how they affect the world around us. Nobody has seen gravity or Ohm's law.

Therefore, scientists must accept that they have "faith in the unseen" (laws) that they have discovered. No one has ever seen gravity, yet we have learned by faith in its highly predictable behavior. Everyone in the faith-based religion of science agrees that the unseen forces of gravity or Bernoulli's principle is fundamental. Religion may have its seminary schools, but so do the sciences, which have their institutes of technology. Funny, they both puff themselves up by wearing silly robes when graduating. The truth is that, like the Christians, they believe and have faith in the unseen.

# The Truth is “God is Love.”

John 18 BSB Jesus Before Pilate

*...37 “Then You are a king!” Pilate said. “You say that I am a king,” Jesus answered.*

*“For this reason I was born and have come into the world, to testify to the truth.*

*Everyone who belongs to the truth listens to My voice.”*

*38 “What is truth?” Pilate asked.*

We will get into the scripture meaning of Holiness in a minute. The first foundational understanding is that the shortest scripture in the Bible is "God is love." The book of John is also the most important piece of scripture in the Bible. Because God is Love, all scripture and theology are based on that foundation. From here, we can take a look at Holiness. You see, God, being Love, creates a whole new dynamic for us to look at life itself and creation, God being Creator. What does creation or God do? Love creates. The eternal force of Love puts things together, invents and heals communities, and creates new families. The eternal nature of the Divine will of Love also keeps everything going. Today, why do we get up to support our family to work for our community? Seasons turn, the planet spins around, and we have air and water to breathe, and drink. Love is not like physics or physical laws. It is an inner "will" that pushes creation through time and space to manifest new things, unify things, and improve things. This is where we can begin to understand what Holiness is. Holiness is created because His loving nature is to selflessly create through love. Our God is a giving God.

Holiness is a person. This is the first lesson we must learn. From here, “God Loves us” begins to make sense.

This is why and how this scripture makes sense. Too many people believe God is out of reach. But I tell you the truth: love is your spiritual DNA. You’re born with this scriptural truth ingrained in your souls.

*1 Corinthians 13:4-8 NIV*

*4 Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. 5 It does not dishonor others, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. 6 Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. 7 It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.*

*8 Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away.*

Love is the Divine will of the Creator and the Creator's Son Jesus. This is why Jesus did what he did and said what he said.

If Love stops, everything will not exist.

# What is Holiness

Holiness is one of those words that means many different things to many people. There are layers of meaning to this word. In many ways, there are two words: holy, which has a secular definition of material things, and Holy, a subjective spiritual experience. To some, Holy is a thing of glory; to others, it is something to disdain. We shall discover that the Holy is not a thing when not referring to God and that the Holy is an ever-present living “will” with a personality and cosmic intention.

## **On Being Holy**

The word Holy has many definitions. To some people, holy is a title such as a group or a priest. To others, holy means purity, so a holy place is a pure place, a peaceful place of wisdom and knowledge, like a holy book. To the objective arrogant academic or materialist, the word holy evokes hypocrisy, such as someone wearing a collar may think that they are holier than thou when we know they are not, worse yet, a pedophile. More entitled than thou is not holier than thou; there is a difference. Others see religious self-proclaimed Holy as a mask to hide the holy wars or racist Christian National agendas. For many people, holy means a fake thing. This interpretation creates a problem because it has either a material or a negative social connotation. The word holy then becomes a barrier between the person seeking God or a piece of Love and the object of their Love. Fear or hate that which can transform or bless us is a sad state of affairs. How does an abused person find a mate if they hate or fear a loving marriage?

In many ways, institutionalized religions have become power-hungry, abusive parents who have taught their children to fear and are now skeptical that a loving God even exists.

The other tragic theme about the word Holy is how unreachable purity seems to be. So, if we're using the word Holy about God, it becomes the unreachable level of purity that humans cannot acquire because they are too flawed. Even if it were possible to achieve perfection in the eight limbs of Patanjali's Yogas, which it is not, cosmic Holiness is impossible to achieve. Indeed, to have a relationship with the Holy creator of the universe, which is pure, seems like a myth. The best I can do is pray for the best, and the prayers are answered so rarely that using the word holy to establish a living relationship with the Creator of the universe becomes an out-of-reach barrier. For my metaphysical search, the more I studied the scriptures of Hindu, Sufis, and mystery schools, the more out of reach God became. It also made any level of Holiness in this hellish world more impossible to find. How can the meaning of a word that should make us rejoice and encourage us become so discouraging?



And yet, “God is love” is the simplest thing to understand. Holiness is accessible to anyone at any time. Countless souls have found the Creator’s Holiness from the darkest places and hours to save them. So can you.

# Evil

Because of the relativistic meaning of what is good vs. bad, this work will redefine the extremes. Evil will be defined as the divisional and destructive “will,” tools, and life patterns. Evil always has an endgame of suffering, death, and destruction. Evil as a personality seeks to destroy people through destructive, addictive, and enslaving tools and patterns. In this writing, we identify the aspects of Evil in three parts: intent, tools, and patterns. Love, mercy, hate, and revenge are all personality-based motivators in our consciousness, not physical physics.

"Good" is problematic because it has many relative gray areas. Socially justified violence might be considered reasonable by some and Evil by others. A child of an alcoholic may be raging inside, yet when asked, "How are you doing?" will respond with "Good" or "Fine." Sound or acting good can be a mask of deceit, anger, fear, trauma, suffering, and even violence. When calling out junior high students whose remarks were bullying other students, they may say, "I'm sorry." At the time, that may sound good. However, the student means, "I am sorry I got caught. Now leave me alone."

The world is filled with pretty, polite, and very nasty people who call their world  
“clean living.”

Loving intent and creative accomplishments are the opposite of destructive intent and acts. We are tempted to use Evil on one side and God's Love on the other. God is a tricky word to use because the variety of dogmatic meanings attached to the word God is vast, mainly Western theological-institutional, and it is complex to use in this writing. Biblically, the most transcendental expression of God is in the book of 1 John 4, "God is Love." God can also be interchangeable with Holiness, containing notions of purity, Love, unity, creation, and peace.

For this reason, the paper will use the words "Holiness or Holy" to describe life's positive cosmic personality extreme. I will use "Evil" as life's adverse, destructive will. Evil is spelled with capitals because he is a personality force that affects other personalities. Leveraging the syntax of Evil and Holiness allows me to filter out the confusion around Satan and God warped by religious and social mythologies. The fact is God is a person, and so is Evil.

*“God is Love” - 1 John 4:-12 NIV*

Both Evil and Holiness have three main qualities in how they impact creation. When illustrating the intent-will, tools, and patterns, you will notice the spelling of Evil is in both upper and lower case. Without a personality's intent will, the tools and patterns of Evil are spelled in lowercase. When Evil's character is in play, you see Evil spelled within the initial character in the upper case. When referring to Evil's intent, personality is at play, and Evil is spelled with an upper case E. When referring to the personality focus of Holiness, the word "Holy" is interchangeable. The tools and designs of the "Holy" will be referred to as a process of "Holiness."

Our free will creates life's patterns, and the interchange between our will and Holy cosmic will can be challenging; it is always a sanctifying experience.

The process is that a personality leverages our bodies to use the tools that manifest the creative and destructive patterns we see in life. Richard uses a match to light a fire. Richard is a personality with intent; however, neither the match nor the fire is Richard. These patterns manifest the outcomes of the personality's impact on life. These three distinctions become relevant in how Evil and Holy leverage select tools, causing highly sustainable outcomes from the sublime to the horrific. Someone's free will choice of pushing a nuclear button or making a phone call could either begin or prevent a global war. The buttons and phones are innocent. The intent's purpose, Holy or Evil, creates a shared experience. Life is a collaborative event of the two forces. However, free will resides in the subjective experience of the personality. The world is both a mess and a beautiful place simultaneously based on the collaborative interaction of our free wills. However, once our choice is made physically, the physical world is on automatic pilot because time and space-locked physics take over control in the physical plane.

We can think what we want, but whatever we act on is out of our hands.

Once one's will's intention is taken into physical action, the personality loses control of the physical world's reaction to physical outcomes. Therefore, Putting a fired bullet back in the gun or the insult back in the mouth is impossible.

Because our Creator God is Love, our purpose in creating a life for ourselves is based on how we love one another.

*1 Peter 4:8 NIV*

*8 Above all, love each other deeply because love covers over a multitude of sins.*

# Time

The taskmaster of “Time” forces us to choose every second of every day.

Time forces free will into play, forcing us to choose constantly. We are left with the conclusion that time pushes us all forward, and we are forced to choose which thoughts and actions to bring into our lives, creative or destructive events. When we grow old and become reflective, we are amazed at how we survived this planet with all our follies. Few of us would have made it past ten years if the Love in life were not merciful and forgiving. If we become parents, we are surprised at how our children ignore our advice, get in trouble, and survive. It is interesting to note that the river of Love does have faith, mercy, and forgiveness in raising children. The cruel, narcissistic parents acquire a life struggling to keep everything from falling apart with children who eventually abandon them. A family lacking Love is always a cruel and abusive one. Take note that alcohol, drugs, and addictive sex will drain both Love and rational thinking out of any relationship, family, community, church, or country.

And yet, as abusive as the parent or spouse can get, their child or partner will still love them. This is the cruel riddle the abuser takes advantage of. Caution: Evil takes advantage of love, mercy, forgiveness, and more.

The choices and experiences of having children start from birth. The clock starts ticking, pushing us through all the glory and tears of childhood, teens, and adulthood. Time forces millions of decisions until a senior graduation or wedding makes us marvel at how we navigated and survived all that life threw at us. One thing is sure: we cannot ask for time to stop and wait. Time forces choices that have to be made in the here and now. One way or another, kids grow up.

There is no negotiating with time. Creation generously forces us to grow up.

It is time that forces us to learn from our mistakes.

Life is the play of objective material things manipulated by transcendental subjective and personal choices. Time forces us to choose our intentions, and material time often ends too soon for correction. Eventually, the class bell rings, and the paper is turned in for a grade. Time forces the molding of our character for better or for worse. We can not alter physical time. However, we can freely choose our paths along the passage of time. Those choices will mold who we are to become.

We all are well aware of mistakes: “You can’t turn back time.” The restriction of not being able to turn back time is what makes learning through the consequences of our actions work. Time reminds us not to do the same dumb thing twice. Time forces our spirit to think before our actions lock us into severe consequences and to pause before we open our mouths. And yet, how many times have I burned myself while cooking?

When the Holy Spirit forgives us for our bad deeds (sins), the ability for Evil to hold us accountable is gone; the Love of Holiness blocks Evil’s ability to demand and make us feel worthless. However, the memory of the deeds must remain so we do not repeat the same mistakes. This is a challenge to grasp because the Evil accuser leverages guilt and shame to destroy us. It is funny how time forces us to keep moving forward while reminding us where we have been. We can not change what we did like in the dream state. However, we can change how we see and feel about the events, freeing ourselves from those adverse events. Learning is the process of changing and growing up. When we think “never again,” we must also change what made the event happen in the first place. Looking back in time empowers us to break from evil patterns or, if our heart is dark, the reflection will reinforce Evil intent and characteristics with ideas of revenge. Hence, when faced with a terrible event, time forces us to seek forgiveness or revenge.

We have yet to fully grasp that physical reality is time-space lock concurrently when human consciousness is free from the restriction of that time-space lock. Predestination is true for the physical world while the human soul has a system of consciousness (thoughts, feelings, emotions, values and character that is free to choose. In physical reality for every action there is an equal and opposite reaction. In the mental reality we can choose to either not to react or react in an unpredictable way.

# Evil Always Dies

Evil, by its nature, has tools and patterns that divide and destroy, with an objective ending in death. It does not mean the person always dies; however, certain personality parts can die, and relationships and careers indeed die—Evil ultimately wins when our trust for Love itself dies. Friendships, careers, marriages, and communities often die out when Evil is at play. The only sense of eternity in Evil's nature is one bad thing after another. There is no sense of eternity when nothing is satisfied in greed's eternal quest. Ultimately, all things small and big have "time" bringing Evil to an end.

Evil says, "I want it now." This is why new age movements such as "Now," EST, and the MBA's contemporary commercial marketing are pervasive. Contemporary materialism is rampant in the bigger, better, more, latest version and "want it now" values. Nothing is satisfying because the next version of the product, along with human relations, is just around the corner in the Apple store, bar, porn star, or dating site.

Evil's greed wants it now because, in the background, it may not exist later, and what you now possess already feels obsolete. Tragically, this also holds for many relationships.

Anybody soon becomes a nobody without gratefulness.

In the '60s, it was the racist value system that African Americans and people of color could not use all public pools together; town pools across America were unfunded and shut down when anti-discrimination laws went into effect, called white flight. Rather than love one another's races, America chooses to kill children's laughter on a hot summer day institutionally. America's institutional, divisional Evil clinging to racial prejudice killed the laughter and fond summer memories of millions of children across America. That event also killed the millions of beautiful friendships, jobs, and marriages happening. Prejudice cheats us of social grace, wisdom, and life's beautiful opportunities. Such divisional acts of produce in public works, schools, and white flight are laced with isolating fear and false assumptions, like replacement theory. In parental white America's excuse to make things safer, they only made America more cowardly, lonely, and dangerous. This is how Evil works.

View the pool scene in the movie "Washington Heights." Watching it is a delight; if only reality were that joyfully integrated, loving, and friendly across America. However, across America, minorities find secluded rivers and lakes on public land to take the kids

and cool off in summer away from the condescending eye. Ethnic groups drive to remote streams up from NYC to CT to find peace, safety, and some fun, even while I write this. Most American public pools were closed because of Evil's will of white flight and strangled budgets.

*Psalm 1:6 NIV*

*6 For the LORD watches over the way of the righteous, but the way of the wicked leads to destruction.*

“I will not eat white sugar. White sugar makes you rot.

White could be beautiful, but mostly it's not. - Melanie from the song “Animal Crackers”

# Digital Evil

## Evil Tools and Patterns Through Technology

During the time of Christ and well into the Dark Ages, cities built mighty walls to protect the people from enemies that might murder and enslave them. Those walls are meaningless today because we can fly over and tweet through them. Genghis Khan's son was the first to introduce biological warfare by catapulting soldiers with the plague over the castle walls. If anything, today's walls make excellent target practice. The walls of today are called market segments. In the 20th century, physical barriers are now meaningless because technology and media transcend all boundaries. In the old days, enemies with contrary cultures and religions would storm the walls. Today, radicalized enemies can buy ads on Facebook or develop bots on Twitter. Back then, there were brothels; today, the parent is watching porn in their car while waiting for their kids from elementary school. Before, we feared the sword and arrow; however, today, children and adults freely invite everyone with evil intentions into their pocket cell phones. Before an invasion, the army may have stayed camped out for days, and one knew who to point the arrows at. Right and wrong are blurred in a sea of misinformation in the misinformation-information age. Intellectual Harvard Academics have further aggravated the line between right and wrong with theories like Kegan's "relativeness." Educators blur moral lines with theories of Value Clarification. With our advances in technology and media, identifying good from the bad has become like separating milk from water.

Do Google, Facebook, Twitter, and Instagram algorithms create collaborative rivers of Evil intentions for global communities to drown in? Yup, it's very profitable.

Despite media integrating what is Holy with the unholy, the tricks, tools, designs, and objectives of Evil intentions of division and death have remained unchanged. The same destructive patterns of Evil play out across the globe via technology within the world's collaborative intelligence as in small local markets of ancient history. However, there is a big difference between the speed and global reach that the gospel could travel to then and now. Evil is no longer an isolated event in a local town square. Evil patterns are now present globally to masses at the speed of light. While loving one another is a personal spiritual thing, Evil is just a global click away. Once one needs to find someone to commit adultery with, it is lurking in our pockets. Once the bully has to pick a fight at school recess, the coward can destroy a child by just sending a text.

We could modernize Paul's famous Biblical warning of "Do not follow the patterns of the world." into Do not follow the algorithms of the Internet.



Even with the wide variety of technology tools at Evil's disposal, the patterns are easy to spot and disable once we know what to look for. The Covid pandemic took hundreds of thousands of American lives until we changed behaviors by masking, distancing, and getting vaccinated. However, the truth of science had to conquer the political lies of misinformation. During that entire process, Evil political lies directed millions to ignore the truth that science had to offer. Millions bought into Evil's lies and died from the consequences of choosing disinformation and political idol worship over common sense. Technology has not only given us the cure but is also used as guidance to avoid COVID-19. Media tech is innocent; it's just that people with evil intent leverage its destructive reach by warping truth. Sadly, many a "conservative" church leader propagated these lies for the deaths of their flock and neighbors.

Remember, Evil's greed and need for power do not care how many lives must be walked over to achieve its goals.

Today, Christians may not be rebuking and casting out demons from people's bodies as they did 2000 years ago. Evil is much more subversive in today's collective psyche and technologies. No anti-virus can cast out evil messages from a cell phone. Evil was once feared outside the home; now, it is in everyone's pocket.

Digital Evil creeps everywhere. I once sat in a CT Evangelical church while, during the sermon, the woman next to me was cheating on her husband by texting her old high school boyfriend. FYI, she was in the choir, spoke in tongues, and believed she was born again.

This paper is designed to expose the hidden tools and designs of the trade of Evil and equip the people to call them for what they are, rebuke them, and then convert them to a holier place. That challenge is identifying and exposing an enemy deeply hidden, deceptively counterfeit, and entrenched in our media, economic, and political cultures.

# Living in two Worlds

We live in two interdependent worlds but function entirely by different rules. The physical world works on physics, and all the laws of physics and math exist in every particle of the universe. Everything must have gravity, velocity, and Ohm's law, or  $E = MC^2$ . None of those laws conflict with one another. The sciences believe, and have faith, that the laws of physics are the architecture of all creation from here to eternity. I can only build or create something with them. They are transcendently latent in all the fabric of the universe. In a sense, physical laws are waiting to be used, as Eastern thought would say they're unmanifest. The other way laws are creation's tools is that they're all reacting to one another simultaneously and collaboratively within all the particles of the universe.

The laws of physics hold creation together because the Creator created it that way.

Knowing this sounds elaborate, but let's break it down. If I want to build a house for my family, I will use hammers, tools, wood, various products, and all the laws of physics in material life to assemble a house. Two things are going on: First, there is the subjective personality or will that has the urge to build a house, a better car, a faster plane, or another love song. This comes from the field of our consciousness, which pushes us into the physical plane to our objective material existence and the physical laws to create that new thing or even a simple hug to a child before going to bed. The home would only come into being with the subjective will or intent to do so. Earth would not exist unless a mighty will with intention wanted it so. Everything has a purpose designed by a personality. No purpose; why build it? Humans build houses for their families, or the Creator shapes a planet for His family—a similar process. Something without a will's purpose will not exist in the material world. Everything must be created from the unmanliest personal wills of intentions.

Objective science has a hard time wrapping its arms around "consciousness," so let's spend a second on consciousness, meaning what happens inside us, such as thoughts, emotions, values, wills, and character. Mind you, all of those forces are not physical. While they are not physical, they do not entirely obey all the laws of physics in my dreams. Consciousness represents and models physical architecture, but it is not physical or must obey the laws of physics. In a way, our inner world can be lawless. I can fly, be invincible. I can go forward or backward in time. Tiny spiders can turn into fantastic monsters.

While our mind and heart can break all the laws of physics and social rules, somehow, I have to make the mental world mesh with our physical world. I may dream up a building and a massive castle on the top of a mountain for my kids, but in reality, I'll have to build a little affordable cabin by the lake so the kids can jump in the water. We are limited by money, time, and skills and therefore need more control over what we can do in the physical world. Let's do another level. Someone bullies us in junior high school on the bus, and our minds become filled with hurt and rage that plays out in us beating up this much bigger and more powerful person. We get lost in these hurtful dreams that night or on our long walk home. We know that won't work in the physical world, so we must choose our physical actions carefully. That process of choice is the process of free will. We are free to choose a path other than revenge, while another may choose to raid his father's gun cabinet. Our mental collective spiritual values and character in consciousness will shape the physical world around us.

# The Influence of the Holy Spirit

One last definition is when the personality of Holy intentions and guidance are at play in the human spirit; will be referred to as the Holy Spirit. Caution should be taken when interpreting what is and is not the play of the Holy Spirit in the human experience. Church dogmatics have wildly twisted how and when the Holy Spirit chooses to work within the human. Worst yet, the church's definitions of being Born Again can go vastly astray and exaggerated from reality. For this reason, the use of defining the Holy Spirit will be limited in the work, even though His power is unlimited. Remember that God, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit are the same personalities in theology. Do not try to figure that out because no one else has; it just is, no matter how many books are written on it. The innocent at heart can grasp the Trinity the same way they can grasp the concept of a family. However, the entitled intellects always stumble and even fight over the Trinity's meaning over the ages. The Nicene Creed evolved out of such Roman Bishops. Theological fight.

Think about it: An author or scholar attempting to define a mother's love for their child in writing would be a fool because only a mother's love grasps it, and she need not read about it.

The final point is the delusion that good and Evil are equal in some religions and seems relativistic in academic cultures, like the Ying and Yang symbol. If this is the reader's assumption, it is a delusion of relativeness in actual usage. If this is you, it will make this work challenging, to get past your intellectual culture filters. Evil and Holiness are not equals. Evil always has the limits of "time" against it, and Holiness has unlimited time; therefore, it is limitless in its power.

If you want real power, swim in Divine Love's eternal power. Thinking about swimming and jumping in the lake are two very different experiences.

*John 15:12 NASB*

*"This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you.*

# The Meaning of Life

The answer to the question "What is the meaning of life." is so simple. "love one another." The answer to the question, "What is our purpose in life?" That is also simple. Create out of Holiness Love, and God's plan for you will unfold before your life. No matter how big your plans are for your life, they are limited compared to what the Creator has intended. Holiness's intentions will separate you from the addictions of the rat race and place you in a flock of others with whom the Holy Spirit is working; it is quite a ride.

Jesus never said that life would be easy. He said we would suffer to be on the path of Holiness and that Holiness must separate us to protect us. And yet, synchronizing our will with this Holiness will bring blessings we could not fathom before in our small imagination.

Ponder this with the most Holy creative process in the human experience: the birth of a child. Childbirth is exceedingly painful and risky, but it delivers some fantastic results. All life lessons require a change in choice that yields various degrees of pain. The point is Holiness is not passive; it is always omnisciently there to help guide and protect us. However, we must humbly listen, follow the Holy Spirit's guidance, and act. The more the Holy Spirit witnesses, the more we can be relied on, and He will bless, empower, and use us.

Another critical point is that a God of Love within the universe is deeply personal. Divine will is active and creative; he is not an impersonal law of physics. The nature of God is Holiness because God is Love, so the Creator desires for every soul to be saved to follow a path that will help creation as a whole. In other words, we must love one another. If we love one another, the will of the Creator moves through us, helps us save other people, and strengthens our communities or families. Holiness liberates us, while the will of Evil brings slavery.

So we praise, pray, and study the Word of God that loves us through Jesus because Jesus is God made accessible. One falls in Love with Jesus when one understands and falls in Love with God. Whoever thought enlightenment could be more straightforward or freely accessible to any soul on earth.

Did you get that "Jesus is God made accessible?"

The more we read the Bible and study Jesus' life, the more we see the Will of Holiness in action. If we see the Will of Holiness in action through Jesus' life, we can begin to comprehend how we

need to live. It is not because we must live by laws and regulations. Not because we're forced to out of dogmatic or political oppression. We follow the Will of Holiness because we love to. We follow the will of Holiness to divide us from the Evil aspects of life that are destructive. All because we love the Spirit who loved us first. It's that simple: we are Christians because we "love one another," and we love the God who created us. Our Christian quest is to join forces with the same Divine Will that Jesus used to liberate the world from its darkness.

We can witness that Holiness is the cosmic will of Love moving through our personal finite life. It is an evolving process that helps us grow personally in the Creator's divine light. When the Bible says "be the light," it is talking about being the will of God, which is Love. We are to be the people of our communities who radiate God's Love. Being the light means becoming a people filled with God's holy will, the Holy Spirit. Now, if we radiate God's Love and act in God's will, then we become holy to the best level we can manage. Yes, we are flawed. We cannot ever be perfect like God or Jesus. However, we can carry the light of perfect Holiness within us, and that will refine and perfect our souls over time. This is called sanctification.

"God of love" loves us, and his will of Holiness is ever present in every particle of existence, waiting to help us and guide us in our path in life. All we need to do is ask and accept it. Yes, we praise and pray to at the Creator's power and glory. However, heaven comes to earth only by accepting His Love for us. Just as Jesus brought heaven to earth with all his healing and deeds, this is our path: To unite the world in divine Love, to create out of Love, and to heal out of Love. The divine will of Holiness within us coaches us to choose the separation process. Holiness presses us to walk with Jesus to the people, places, and tasks we want to have in life. In the same way, when we choose not to select one piece of rotten food from the rest of the food when we're at the grocery store, the Holy Spirit helps us choose and points to uncharted paths.

In that, Jesus's life and the Spirit of Jesus through the Holy Spirit are personalities of divine Holiness; if you choose a friend, you might as well choose one who is 100% reliable and right all the time.

Holiness is not a thing. Holiness is a dynamic personality-based will to be experienced and united with. A marriage wedding ring is a thing that represents the future experiences of a lifelong marriage that is yet to come. But the ring does not make a faithful and loving wedding; it takes two loving souls to make that happen. No religious leader can sanctify and make the ring holy. It is just a piece of metal. Only the souls free will choice to love one another and place the Holiness of the Creator within and guide their Love for one another, and only then will the

marriage truly become Holy. As they grow older and conquer life's challenges, the value, poverty, and mystery behind the rings become more meaningful with age.

Choosing the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus to live in our hearts and the Holy Spirit choosing us will guide us through our daily living; this is called being "born again." It is like a marriage. Keep in mind this is a two-way street, like a marriage. A soul can not just make a statement or phrase, "The Lord is my savior." and be Born Again. That is self-righteousness. The personality of the Holy Spirit must also choose the soul as worthy to be a Holy partner in the Divine will to bring Holiness on earth. Born Again is like a living Marriage; it is not the wedding ceremony in the exchange of rings that makes a good marriage. A marriage is a life of living together, creating, building, and supporting one another through trials and tribulations, tears of heartbreak, and rejoicing in successes. By living through those periods, both souls discover the mystery of devotion to loving one another that will define them both. Like a human marriage, the intention to synchronize our flawed individual spirit with the divine Holy Spirit is also a marriage that evolves. Jesus offers this divine marriage and relationship with Holiness to every soul in your world for free. However, we must ask and then maintain that relationship through mutual Love, trust, and work.

Marriage takes work and maintenance. Like a human marriage, sanctifying a marriage with the Holy Spirit also takes work and maintenance. Yet beware: to betray Love is to betray God himself; it is a dangerous, lonely, dark path. To betray Love is never worth it for either spouse or God.

What a divine gift to be saved by the will of Holiness's true divine Love that is free to us all. That relationship to be married to the Creator to divine Love is worth rejoicing and sharing with as many friends and strangers as possible. This is called spreading the Gospel of Jesus Christ to Love one another.

**“There Is More Light Here”**

from The Exploits of the Incomparable Mulla Nasrudin

- Idries Shaw

Someone saw Nasrudin searching  
for something on the ground.

‘What have you lost, Mulla?’ he  
asked. ‘My key,’ said the Mulla.

So they both went down on their  
knees and looked for it.

After a time the other man asked:

‘Where exactly did you drop it?’

‘In my own house.’

‘Then why are you looking here?’

‘There is more light here than inside my own house.’



# Love's Power to Unite vs. Divide

Paradoxically, many people complain about the hypocrisy of the churches, and billions have been deeply hurt by it. Yet, nobody seems to have a heated grudge over Jesus and His teachings; therefore, the follies of the church are their responsibility. In many ways, Christianity is not Christian, and sadly, in some cases, it is anti-Christ in nature. Ironically, the Bible warns of this pattern of false prophets.

The first analytical framework to grasp good vs. Evil comes from the scripture in 1 John: "God is Love." The second is that it takes the human soul to bring the destructive forces of Evil into play. In short, the world is a collaborative mess because of our choices and not God's design. While there are many sound arguments that the institutional church has played a significant role in the horrors of this world, there is no rational argument that Jesus' original teachings nor His Holy Spirit is to blame for this world's woes. That gap in the truths from Christ and the political church is critical in understanding good from Evil and the tools Evil uses to manipulate a selfish world that freely embraces self-gratification and addictive patterns. The ability to see that gap is one of the goals of this work.

# Enlightenment Requires a Relationship

A principle to remember is when Holy Love merges with individual Love. One does not receive this by withdrawing from the world but by engaging in it. This is the big difference between Christianity, New Age, and Eastern thought. The soul's capacity to love the world around them is amplified into Divine Love, forcing a Holy transformation of the soul's character, tools, and the patterns of their lives. Such is the phrase. "Practice makes perfect." What sets us free is that when we love the world, we do not have to own it, and Holiness's Love makes it a part of our being. In a sense, the experience is feeling "saved" from the ignorance of our past, present, and future. Hence the fact that "Jesus Saves."

Conversely, if Evil intent enters a soul's essence, their Life will take the binding addictive directions of division, destruction, and isolation. The evil tragedy is to own something; an enslaved soul must waste energy to possess something they will eventually lose. The irony is we all eventually lose everything. Possession is an exhausting life. In contrast, the person grateful for the gifts that help Life live in peace and comfort knows that more is coming and is always taken care of. Divine and evil intentions are personality wills that amplify what we embrace based on their core natures. When choosing a Loving versus destructive will, a soul opens its inner doors to either Loving or Evil divisional paths. Funny, we can love the reflection of the sunset over the lake with great satisfaction without buying the lake. Good luck trying to acquire the planet through a hedge fund. Love and Life are the gifts that selfishness is blind to see and will never possess. Sure, we can buy a house with a great view, but we can not buy the view or prevent the hurricane surf from demolishing the house.

When one truly loves Life with the Love of the Lord. Life becomes a part of us; in this way, we gain the world. This is meant by "inherit the earth" in the Beatitudes. One can take joy in the success of others and be free of judging oneself. The experience breaks the power of self-condemnation of constantly growing with Divine guidance. The loving parent picks up the fallen bike and disgruntled child, "Ok, let's try this again. Eventually, everyone learns to ride a bike." The experience of Life dramatically changes with the introduction of loving guidance from the Creator and His Spirit in one's heart. Here, Jesus explains to his inner circle what Life will be like for those who let the Holy Spirit into their hearts. At the same time, many theologians teach The Beatitude as rules or measurement bars, such as how good a Christian must be. The truth is that Jesus is teaching what the experience of God's Love would be like when accepted into one's heart. Yes, Life in partnership with the Creator is a liberating and beautiful blessing.

Here, Jesus explains to his inner circle what Life will be like when He is physically gone, and his Holy Spirit will guide their lives. FYI, this is still available to all of us today. The door to open all these blessings is through humility.

The Beatitudes Matthew 5:2-12 NIV

5 When Jesus saw the crowds, he went up on a mountainside and sat down. His disciples came to him, 2 and he began to teach them.

The Beatitudes Matthew 5:2-12

He said:

3 “Blessed are the poor in spirit,  
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are those who mourn,  
for they will be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek,  
for they will inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,  
for they will be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful,  
for they will be shown mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart,  
for they will see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers,  
for they will be called children of God.

# The Tools of Evil

## Why is Evil so Unforgiving?

While Love's mercy forgives, Evil's nature is to condemn and destroy. Evil's intention is always to divide and destroy. Here, condemning is a tool of choice. Evil's end goal is to stop successful creation from happening and, if possible, kill life. One way is to back the soul into a depressive corner until they believe there is no way out or the only way to stop the pain is to end life itself, others, or theirs. The nature of condemning is the polar opposite of forgiving encouragement. Criticizing as a mental and physical tool to destroy another person's spirit is supremely Evil. Condemning is the unloving tool related to dividing and isolating a soul and is designed to demean and make a soul doubt their divine purpose and value. Racism and bullying are condemning behaviors, yet gossip is just as wicked. If Evil wants to destroy a church, group, family, or even a country, he must send his army of gossip, politicians, or misinformation media. Radicalized disinformation and conspiracy theories are unforgiving and condemning rivers of Evil designed to divide, diminish, and destroy the truth. Both the political worshiper and village gossip will quickly destroy any church or community.

**Note:** When a cruel spouse refutes everything their partner says, puts them down in front of others, or demeans their successes, they are attacking Divine Love itself. Partner abuse is the micro version of anti-Christ behavior. Mocking someone who loves you is like mocking Christ on the cross. It is a cruel and deep sin against Love, because “God is Love.”

Blaming or condemning an individual is designed to separate them from the creation's Love and divine purpose for the soul's life. The gossip is Evil's tortuous demon in the flesh. Hence, the lying news analyst feeds weak souls with dark hearts looking to blame targets for meaningless lives. It is said that Evil is a lion searching for weak prey. Evil is counterfeit and can mask the intent by condemning good people as evil, convincing the masses to follow their hateful destruction. The gossip will claim that they are trying to fix things. How can we fix a house after burning it down to the ground? The gossip fixes nothing.

One night, Maharishi Mahesh Yogi Once told us this story about how patience and mercy have their limits. I am paraphrasing here. "One day, parents were sitting on the beach, and their young son, who did not know how to swim, started running down the dock to jump in. The loving father quickly gets up, runs to stop him, and then warns him of the dangers of drowning. After the father sits back down, he sees the young boy run out to jump in the lake again. Again, the father stops him and reprimands him. This goes on three times. Exasperated by the willful boy, the father lets him jump in, only to fish him out when he

is freezing and half-drowned. Maharishi warned us God is a personality, mercy has its limits when it meets defiance or rebellion, and that there is a point when we refuse His guidance too many times that God lets us have our way, into harm's way.

Defiance crosses a line where mercy can end. The lesson is that it is not that we do not know what we are doing is wrong. The lesson is that tragedy happens when we refuse to take the ever-present advice in our willful defiance. On the same note, I had a stepson whose need for speed totaled three cars, enabled by his side of the family, finally managed to end up in the hospital crippled when his Harley fell on him and nearly ended his life—mercy may still step in after the lesson is learned the hard way.

A friend once advised me that Mother Nature is very kind and loving. She gently puts her fingers around our throat and squeezes if we grab something we should not have. Now, when some people sense her coming, they drop it, while others wait until her hands are on their throat, and she yells at them to drop it. And then again, some refuse entirely to drop it, and those are not here anymore.

While condemning is the fire, unforgiving souls are the afterburner. The Evil of the unforgiving whispers, "You deserve this pain." Whenever we see unforgiving behavior, lack of mercy, or even apathy toward a group or person, the embers of evil condemnation may be hidden, but they are there. Racism is unforgiving, blind, Evil, socialized, and institutionalized. When wealth and entitlement mutter under their breath that the poor and the hood deserve their conditions of daily trauma, this is Evil intention speaking. Spencer Darwinism of "survival of the fittest" is a value system of Evil intention and is fully embraced by conservative circles. Holiness demands that the fix is to heal the weak, not walk over them. The conservative entitlement catchphrase "personal responsibility" is the window dressing of an unforgiving and unloving heart.

# The Cleaver and Repeatable Patterns of Evil

On May 17th, 2022, another Texas US school massacre of elementary school students occurred. The press recorded the excuses of politicians and cowardly police. However, one reporter's interview of high school students who knew the shooter failed to be highlighted. Fellow students said the 18-year-old shooter was a loner. However, they added that he was constantly teased over race, old clothes, and poverty, leading to many fights. Who could imagine that would take place in the racially charged politics of Texas?

The press missed the tortured life of a poor ethnic student under repeated condemning community attacks, leading him to finally terminate the pain by attacking both his parenting and his childhood in an elementary school. While all the political coverage goes on, the bullies in the High School, their parents that implanted racist and condemning class values, while the school that educates children in this nightmare remains silent. Imagine the administration hoping no one will notice the actual cause, left unchecked, of this child's tortured nature. Evil's viral disease is birthed from the Evil hearts of condemners and dividers in society. It also lays in the heart that disregards Evil deeds. The Texas high school walked away unnoticed and unpunished. The community and press had the perfect scapegoat for police cowardliness. However, the guilt that the entire community culture to racial teasing was a hidden pill too big to be swallowed.

Another example of Evil's patterns of deflecting and blaming is when considering conservative politicians blame the killing on mental health on one side of their mouth while blocking universal healthcare from the other side of their mouth. Hence, the truth is always present in the lie. How is a poor, bullied teen going to find and afford \$400 an hour of psychiatrist care? I was told the average high school counselor has 400 cases to handle!

Evil can easily trick or circumvent human law. Yet spiritual conviction always happens at the moment of the evil deed. Divine intelligence knows who had the teasing, dark racial Texas hearts and the parents who raised those bullies. Humans can escape from other humans. However, they can never escape conviction from their ever-present Creator.

# Silent Evil

It is not just the condemners who are guilty of destroying life. It is how Evil makes cowards of those who remain silent. To love the world, one is also charged with protecting it, meaning defending life. One does not have to speak to condemn and divide the world. To do nothing is also to empower the mob drowning in the evil patterns of the world to go unchecked. Sadly, the town's High School is just as guilty of pulling the trigger on the elementary students. In many ways, the bullies and teasers serve as Evil's messengers. Evil does not need devils when humans are willing to obey Evil's commands. Some believe evil spirits cause these events; however, why use evil spirits as an excuse when so many humans are ready to do their dirty deeds? Germany's World Wars to Jan 6th are all from the same Evil spirit.

“Silence in the face of evil is itself evil: God will not hold us guiltless. Not to speak is to speak. Not to act is to act.”

“We are not to simply bandage the wounds of victims beneath the wheels of injustice; we are to drive a spoke into the wheel itself.”

- Dietrich Bonhoeffer

How many millions have watched cruelty escalate and did nothing? Evil moves like a flash flood, as the high school bully's fist that hit this shooter over his cheap clothes came from the same Evil plan that pulled the AR15's trigger on innocent first graders. It was not the police showing up late that killed these kids, though the Texas police cowardliness did make things worse. The evil in the hearts of high school students is the one, along with the administrators, that did not do enough to stop the cruelty. They are all the guilty ones. It is also the failure of the town's pastors, who were too cowardly not to preach that the congregation must Love one another against the Evil intentions of racism, classism, and idol worship of assault weapons. While news reports the surface images, it is a town of evil hearts that were convicted the moment every nasty remark was ever aimed at this child and those cowards who watched and did nothing. The God that created them all sees it; there is no place to hide the shame and sins from God's eyes.

And despite these lessons, states such as Texas and Florida do not want to teach about the perils and history of racism.

Bullying, teasing, derogatory remarks, and even hostile attitudes, all tools of oppressors, end badly. The junior high school bully is an oppressor swimming in the same river as Nazis and British colonialists. Oppression always ends badly.

*Genesis 4:8-10 NIV*

*8 Now Cain said to his brother Abel, "Let's go out to the field." While they were in the field, Cain attacked his brother Abel and killed him.*

*9 Then the Lord said to Cain, "Where is your brother Abel?"*

*"I don't know," he replied. "Am I my brother's keeper?"*

*10 The Lord said, "What have you done? Listen! Your brother's blood cries out to me from the ground."*

Condemning and persecuting are such powerful and lethal tools of Evil to destroy someone and then divide families, communities, and even countries. It is the tool of choice to push someone over the edge to take someone else's life. On a large scale, unforgiving condemnation fuels riots and even world wars. The emotions of social condemnation enslave the soul of the Lynch mob or capital riot. Condemning values is Evil's favorite mental pandemic virus. Some believe these events are from evil spirits; however, why need them when so many humans are willing to join Evils army?

When we give birth to a child, we love them. And that also includes protecting them. All people of the world are also our children, who are to be guided and protected from the predatory ways of evil intentions. This is why Jesus refers to God as "Father" God to all. We, too, must be fathers to all.

While the radical right has always chanted "God and Country," the truth is "God and the world." Jesus sacrificed himself for the entire world a thousand years before America was even a dream.



# A Cruel World

Please stop whining; we made the world cruel, not God.

Historically, teasing and bullying have had tragic consequences in modern-day America. It takes on another dimension. Worship of assault weaponry and the media's acceptance of vengeance being justified (including Disney, Marvel, and DC) provide Evil with a robust new set of tools that rip us apart. Years ago, a traumatized student had few resources to get even in the after-school parking lot. Today, they are fully armed, trained, and ready to deliver mass murder in response to a school environment that is cruel to them. The fact that so many mass murders end in suicide or police killing the shooter is only a double bonus for Evil's plan. Imagine terror without justice or recourse. The only way to stop such Evil is to "love one another," stop the bully, educate the parent, and befriend the loner, which Christians should do. America needs to stop claiming it is Christian and become Christians who Love one another.

Note: While Disney has produced many loving movies, it also profited from revenge violence in series like "The Punisher." A person can live a righteous life, however, if, in a moment of weakness, they pull a gun on someone. They stand trial for the murder and not the good life. Thoughts of revenge can swiftly cause us to falter. Why fill America with the justification of revenge, such as in John Wick, Disney's Punisher, or DC's vulgar Peacemaker series?

Ignoring suffering or the need for help is the passive way of condemning; elitism is dripping with wealth's neglect of the Creator's children. One might deny they are racist because they do not do racist deeds; however, when they ignore the cries of poverties, trauma, and injustices, they are racist. Ignoring poverty is a racist deed. Turning one's back on the suffering is entirely a racist act. African Americans and minorities endure the daily cruelty of evil-entitled people stealing and polluting the resources of their land.

Never, never be afraid to do what's right. - Rev. Martin Luther King Jr.

Jesus' teaching of the Good Samaritan (Like 10:25-37) has two of society's elite pass up the naked and beaten man because they do not want to get involved. This is the elite that condemns the beating man, which repeats daily and is institutionalized when wealthy governments turn their backs on drowning and freezing refugees. In contrast to the loving behaviors of NGOs, churches, and everyday individuals, they invited millions of refugees into their homes, schools, and dining tables. The light always rises to the darkness.

*John 5: 1-5 NIV*

***The Word Became Flesh***

*1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.*

*2 He was with God in the beginning. 3 Through him all things were made; without him, nothing was made that has been made. 4 In him was life, and that life was the light of all mankind. 5 The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.*

Then again, the Jerusalem religious and political elite murdered this prophet of Love. One day, the populace praised Jesus as the Messiah. The next, they ridiculed, mocked, and killed him. One must ponder how can the current nation of Israel hate its neighbor, Palestinians, kill them, and steal their land. Are they not supposed to be the followers of Moses, certainly not Jesus?

“The SILENCE of the good people is more DANGEROUS than the BRUTALITY of the bad people.”

- Rev. Martin Luther King, Jr.

Question: If frightened, starving mothers and children walk a thousand dangerous miles to knock on our affluent doors for mercy, do we build a forty-four foot steel wall to shut them out and sick the vicious dogs on them? What should the honest Christian do? What have the evil-filled, dark-hearted politicians done because there is no love in their hearts?

# Evil Thrives on Denial of Truth

When people adopt the evil traits of unforgiving hearts and condemnation, they must justify the internal conflict between Holiness and Evil. False justification needs a tool; that tool is the lie. To do this, they will internally filter out thoughts that demean themselves and externally filter out any truths that conflict with their evil hearts. The sure sign of an Evil cult (or Evil media network) is a denial of the truth. This defense mechanism is so robust that defending false ideologies and actions turns to anger and violence to get the speaker of truth to back off, give up, or be punished. In the case of unloving and condemning political realities, it becomes an easy collective evil to actively reinforce defensive of unforgiving anger into rage and violence, even civil war. Unforgiving nature is to filter out the suffering of others. It is a denial of Divine Love itself. It is the mob burning down the black neighborhood. Unforgiving condemnation is like a virus because not only does it spread, it kills its host. If a few in a Black Lives Matter protest vandalize, then "all black protestors are destructive ANTIFA" becomes an unforgiving excuse for the racist heart.

The cheating wife will first demean her husband to justify the betrayal even when he adores her. Cheating is rebellion against Love and, therefore, rebels against the Creator.

A person makes the simple mistake of showing up late, while gossip distorts the simple error into someone who does not care or is incompetent. The battle cry of the gossip, "We should throw this family out of the church." At the same time, the church's prayer is to save everyone. Unforgiving personalities will also generalize and spread condemning accusations as far as possible. The twisted perception becomes, "If a few people in a demonstration and raided stores during the Black Lives Matter protest, all blacks tried to destroy their communities. "Why help them?" States the radical right. If a few evangelical leaders are condemned because they are political idol worshipers or pathological liars, then all evangelicals must be radical right, not true.

"May I stress the need for courageous, intelligent, and dedicated leadership... Leaders of sound integrity. Leaders are not in love with publicity but in love with justice. Leaders are not in love with money but in love with humanity. Leaders who can subject their particular egos to the greatness of the cause." - Rev. Martin Luther King, Jr.

**Note:** The country that must censure the whistle-blowers, protesters for justice, and the free press always have Evil souls at the helm. Evil always silences truth.

I once was with a group of Kenyan small church leaders. When I addressed them, I said, "I know, all white guys look the same. However, even though I am an evangelical, I voted for Obama." They laughed, while others in our evangelical leadership were not amused. During the meeting, I left the leadership table to listen to local pastors and their wives while sitting on the ground eating rice and beans with my fingers. We had a tremendous, loving conversation filled with laughter. Upon leaving Africa, pastors pulled me aside from the team with a beautiful compliment. They laughed and said, "We want you to know. You are not a white guy?"

The point of unforgiving people is to be that way. They must shut out all the Holiness and grace that Love contains. This means they are dangerous to the Christian church because they will attack anything that conflicts with them. Martin Luther (of 1500 AD) was attacked for exposing Catholic canon law for what was always a politically oppressive myth. Today, sectarian dogmatics defend their beliefs with the same vigor.

Because of our loving nature to fit in and be loved, we can easily be tricked into the same negative values and behavior of the mob. The Unforgiving mob is an evil zombie army looking to infect as many as possible. The Christians with an intolerant attitude are not the "faithful" at all, even if they think they are born again. If one is truly Born Again, the Holy Spirit is in deep fellowship with them, filling hearts and lips with Love, mercy, and grace. The real born again with an intimate relationship with Jesus through the Holy Spirit will not be found in the mob. It was an entitled mob that killed Jesus, while the natural Spirit-filled Born Again following evangelized the spreading of the gospel across the entire world to "Love one another."

*Luke 6:36-37 NIV*

*36 Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful.*

*37 "Do not judge, and you will not be judged.*

*Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned.*

*Forgive, and you will be forgiven.*

Falling into the trap of hating people filled with political and racial hate is like putting out a fire with gasoline. Everything gets burned down to the ground, while Evil will sit on the hill watching the humans burn the world down.

Holiness protects us by separating us from Evil. That process unites us with others in the Father's Love.

## Is Evil Spiritual or Physical?

Evil does not sit at a laptop and write misinformation from a blogger's living room. Evil did not manifest in a bomb dropped on a maternity ward in Ukraine. Evil does not drop helicopters on kindergartens or drop barrel bombs on Syrian rural markets. Evil always needs a willing human partner of a twisted spiritual nature to do his dirty deeds. Evil can find an angry person and whisper into them to yell at some underpaid store clerk or speak into a heart of a Russian leader that Ukrainians are Nazis or to Zionists that Arabs are to be exterminated.

# Evil Hates Truth

Force conformity by strangling, bullying, intimidating, and killing the truth. Pawns worship emotional addictions to false idols or social lies. Such is the cult mentality of collective Evil in politics and many Christian Sects.

“The cloak of Evil is in the blind denial of truth,” as Aljazeera News rightfully coined it, "A propensity for ignorance."

In a garden, we must learn what plants are strangling weeds and which are the life-giving vegetable sprouts. We must learn to identify weeds early before the fruit manifests. At that early stage, we weed out what could destroy our garden if left unchecked. In the same way, good parenting is to teach our child not to mimic rude, evil behavior and to adopt polite, positive behaviors (manners) and values. The same goes for the child's choice of friends; some can be an excellent fertilizer for solid roots, and others can strangle their future.

*Ephesians 6:12 ESV*

*12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of Evil in the heavenly places.*

Humans can spot Evil because they hate good things and will do anything to poison, oppress, destroy, or deny it. Where there is oppression and fear, there is always Evil at play. Have you ever noticed in meetings and group planning that there always seems to be a Judas in a room? Bad people force good people to leave companies, just like school bullies who harass an ethnic girl for her excellent grades on the playground. The trick is to identify Evil methods and weed them out before they take over and destroy our world. Oppression of a people and denial of truth are the two legs of the Evil spirit's path. Think of it. "We hate tree huggers." Ponder what would be motivating someone's heart in order to hate a group of people who love God's created nature?

The spouse that defiles family love by cheating is Evil at play. Adultery destroys family unity that should be based on Love's forces of oneness and sacred purity. When one betrays love itself, it is, therefore, a betrayal of the God of Love. To kill Love is to murder everything that creation stands for. Adultery is murder. Adultery hardens the adulterer's heart while the victim's heart is

shattered. That's why adultery is such a big deal, and yet media, such as TV shows such as "Scandal," idolize it as totally acceptable behavior.

To demean a spouse is Evil intent to kill a soul's heart. In this way, the abusive wife or husband is guilty of murder. Yes, one can, and often does, spiritually murder another soul.

The truth is, we can't cheat Love. Love transcends all. Divine Love knows and sees all. Divine Love is not blind because, in the lie, the truth is still present, so Evil blinds. We cheat ourselves of Love. One can not break Love, a heart, yes, but not Love. When we cheat Love, we disconnect ourselves from Love's intention, a prime goal of Evil. This is how someone can still love the person who is abusing them. The most cruel abuse is verbal.

"The Other Side Of Town"

- John Pine

Why must you always seem to criticize me  
Seems like everything I do just turns out wrong  
Why don't you come on out and despise me  
So I could pack my bag and baby I'd be gone

Remember when you used to call me honey  
I'd turn around and call you honey too  
You might think it's a joke, but it ain't funny  
To hurt someone who's so in love with you

A clown puts his makeup on upside down  
So he wears a smile even when he wears a frown  
You might think I'm here when you put me down  
But actually I'm on the other side of town

# Evil in Leadership

“They never talk about the ones that never return. Only the victories won.”

- Master Chief 117, Halo TV Series

No matter how horrific war is, the narcissist who misleads the people is easy to spot. Because of their behavior, the evil narcissistic leader does not care how many dead bodies they walk over or go to jail for them to maintain their addiction to power.

**Note:** The Governor of Florida had the whistle-blower who published accurate COVID statistics jailed. Anyone who exposes the narcissist with truth is, in their eye, disposable.

Life and truth have no value to Evil; only power does. In the rich high school, the pretty, entitled girl does not care how many other girls go home in tears; male bullies are not the only ones in the back of the bus being cruel. They have no feelings for the one they demean by teasing them about clothes, looks, or poverty. Evil leadership is always self-centered and gains power through the suffering of others. Greed always comes at the expense of others. Evil takes and enslaves, while Love gives and liberates. Stealing someone's dreams is the same as stealing money, and it is much easier to get away with because the scares are hidden from public view. In this way, it is said that Evil is a thief at night. Nothing can be hidden from cosmic intelligence.

In the recent case of COVID-19, hundreds of thousands of Americans suffered and lost their lives to those who profited from online misinformation, political donations, and media sponsors. Misguided vaccine deniers filled American ERs and morgues with hundreds of thousands while politicians, bloggers, and TV hosts raked in millions in donations and advertising. This is modern-day digital Evil in action. Hitler started as a media person whose propaganda programs and rallies resulted in the blood bath of his own 5.3 million Germans and 900,000 conscripts spread over the planet, not to mention the sacrifice of 8,000,000 Jewish and African American souls. Evil not only took out Jews (anyone who was not Arian), but Evil took out Germans who stood in their way as well. Hitler was the first to use modern-day media to spread lies through misinformation propaganda of White Arian superiority over Jewish rats, an extraordinarily enticing and addictive tool of divisiveness. Many an angry German from the pain of German 30s depression and embarrassment of the loss in WW I fully embraces Hitler's message of racial scapegoating and addiction to idol worship of the Nazi Swastika. Evil tools are designed to divide by blame, which Germans freely adopted. Fox News mirrors these tactics today. The outcome of this massive deception and horror show was that it ended like any addiction with its self-destruction on the January 6th riots and weapons of mass destruction.



Do not lose heart. Love is more potent than Evil because all authoritarian rulers have their rain of terror ended in inevitable self-destruction. While the evil leader falls on their sword, the world grows crops and raises families. No matter how hard Evil tries to stamp out Love, it wastes time, life, and ambitions. Love can not be conquered; the eternity of creation can not be stopped. All the dictators of history are gone, while Jesus goes on.

The rains eventually covers the battlefield's hellscape with flowers and crops.

Fox News made millions in entertainment funds, while over 900 Fox viewers were convicted of criminal behavior from Jan 6th.

After the Fox News disinformation campaign that convinced both US democrats and republicans of the threat of Iraq's weapons of mass destruction, it was never found. Following the delusion of a quick shock and awe war, the US outcome of the campaign of lies resulted in more US men and women committing suicide upon returning than those who died in the war. Evil is extensive in its control over its minions. When counselors requested returning soldiers at risk to turn in their weapons, the republican NRA took the counselors to court and forbade them to make such a logical request for the soldier's safety. Yes, Evil knows its way around a corrupt legal system.

# Facing the Truth Hurts

As a New York kid, we had the phrase when catching someone at a lie that "The truth hurts." In the war between Evil, racism will divide, and Holiness will unite; radical, right political leaders declare that teaching about historical racism hurts children's feelings. Learning the truth always hurts, and it is a part of life. Try to learn what is hot without getting burnt; it does not happen. Conversely, ignoring reality sustains and amplifies Evil's intentions of dividing a country with racial prejudice. Please, make no mistake about denying histories like the holocaust is a grievously deceptive lie. The fact is that denying Evil's history of slavery is Evil's strategy to sustain institutional racism.

While everyone knows heavy drinking is dangerous for youth and adults, country music makes a fortune from making drunk party songs at the expense of the destroyed child, drunk driving accidents, and teen pregnancies. Stroll through the Hartford, CT, county music concert parking lot one hour before the concert and soak up the drunken pre-show party. The truth that the country's culture and songs of drunkenness cause such suffering seems to be a pill too big to swallow in the quest for the hit song and filled concerts of drunk fans.

Drunk on a Plane - *Dierks Bentley Lyrics*

Buyin' drinks for everybody  
But the pilot, it's a party  
Got this 737 rocking like a G6  
A stewardess is someone sexy  
Leanin' pourin' Coke and whiskey  
Told her about my condition  
Got a little mile-high flight attention  
It's Mardi Gras up in the clouds  
I'm up so high, I may never come down  
I'll try anything to drown out the pain  
They all know why I'm getting drunk on a plane

In contrast: Dax's "Dear Alcohol"

I got wasted 'cause I didn't wanna deal with myself tonight  
My thoughts get drowned until I feel all right  
I keep drinkin' 'til I'm someone I don't recognize  
I got wasted

Repeat the cycle every day, I gotta start with a drink  
My life has been gettin' sorta crazy, and I don't wanna think  
I look at myself right in the mirror, and I don't even blink  
Then I get angry, take the rest, and pour it right into the sink

I know where this road goes  
Alcohol ain't my friend, but I keep drinkin' 'cause these demons roam  
And follow me 'round everywhere I go  
It clouds my mind and soul, it turns my heart cold  
But I keep drinkin' 'cause it makes me feel like I'm not alone

I'm havin' problems, my pride won't let me reach out  
Lookin' at this bottle, havin' nothin' but doubt  
Don't wanna drink, but it keeps comin' around and around and around

I know I need to quit (I need to quit)  
I gotta do better (I gotta do better)  
Example to these kids ('example to these kids)  
'Cause they watchin' when I'm there, but I'm scared

'Cause I've been chasin' the man that I am when I start to drink  
He's cocky confident, and he don't give a damn what you think  
This world is beatin' me down, and it's pushed me right to brink  
I take a shot every time because, man, it helps me escape

I'm takin' care of these people, but no one takes care of me  
I want to talk to somebody, but I feel no one relates  
I need better now, I think I've lost my way  
I'm havin' battles with faith, it's painted right on my face

I hope better times are comin', no chase, but I'm still runnin'  
I gotta take control, and I won't stop for nothin'  
Dear, God, this is my test, promise that I'll do my best  
Just help with this pain I feel, and pressure that is on my chest

I got wasted 'cause I didn't wanna deal with myself tonight  
My thoughts get drowned until I feel alright  
I keep drinkin' 'til I'm someone I don't recognize I got wasted

# Evil Hides Behind What is Good.

*2 Thessalonians 2:9 AMPC*

*The coming [of the lawless one, the antichrist] is through the activity and working of Satan and will be attended by great power and with all sorts of [pretended] miracles and signs and delusive marvels—[all of them] lying wonders—*

Racist and hateful people wrapped in the American flag ( in the 30s Bund movement and today's MAGA groups) or flag waving during a violent insurrection to stop democracy all use a positive symbol to cover a divisive and destructive intention. There is nothing America about a hateful mob riot. In business methods, cigarettes, vaping flavors, and even candy-coated fentanyl drugs are masking to hide the evil intent within. Corporate personnel offices put on the mask of helping human resources when they serve as a legal shield to protect the company's P&L and keep wages under a livable means while denying healthcare. And yet, some of these companies market themselves as benevolent Christians with “great benefits.”

How does someone who believes in a healing Jesus who is charged to liberate people experiencing poverty deny healing national healthcare to the poor worker? Easy, they are condemned fake Christians.

In the old days, people experiencing poverty feared kings, warlords, and corrupt knights. Today, the illusive breaches of corporate morality are much more difficult to defeat or refute. The whistle-blower is protected in the short term but unemployable in the long term. Fighting today's non-tangible and invisible institutional systems of injustice is risky business.

# Us and Creation

# Not Possible to Push Out Darkness

But you can be the light

In a dark room, it is futile to push out the Darkness. Evil is not something to be pushed out by punishment. The light of love and grace must replace it. Hence, light a match in Darkness or turn on the cell phone. There is a lifetime challenge here for the human struggle against Evil. One can not push out the Darkness in a dark room; we can only turn on a light to find our way out. Fighting or getting angry at Evil does not work, like Brer Rabbit punching Brer Fox's tar baby. Evil is what it is. That being the case, with more excellent light, it can be cast out, rejected, ignored, and yet, like all addictions, it is persistent and returns. Evil, the personality, must be replaced with something more powerful and pure.

However, when encouraged, the light rises to meet the Darkness. Jerry McAuley's turn-of-the-century transformation from one of the darkest and most feared criminal characters of the New York Seaport slums into the forming of the first US Gospel Rescue Mission is a hair-raising story of one man. Born out of much pain and suffering in NYC, his mission and those that followed helped millions transform themselves from life's oppressive hell into heaven on earth.

Is transformation easy? No, while many backslide along the path. Yet the redemptive results leave their marks on history with remarkable people. At the end of McAuley's life as New York's worst criminal, the city stopped for the funeral of the man who changed the lives of thousands of New Yorkers. Not only did this once criminal of cruel streets change the world's most powerful city, but the Gospel Rescue Mission model also birthed a worldwide movement. Read "Jerry McAuley and his Mission" by author Bonner.

*Matthew 5:14-16 ESV*

*14 "You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden. 15 Nor do people light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a stand, and it gives light to all in the house. 16 In the same way, let your light shine before others, so that they may see your good works and give glory to your Father who is in heaven.*

# Experiencing Life

Our bodies are locked up in the cosmic physical laws of time and space.

However, our souls are unlocked to create the field of consciousness. Unlike a rock, we can make dreams come true. Pretty unbelievable, huh?

Our body's five senses are neither good nor evil. Our bodies provide a platform for witnessing the world and tools to alter the world around us. It's an input-output thing. It is more complex because our actions and perceptions are collaborative with the global human race, like distributive intelligence. Many great scientific debates exist on the difference between brain and mind functions. Science refuses to use the word soul. However, mind sure sounds like it. For now, let's agree that the physical brain takes in the experiences of the five senses through the physical body memory while the mind/soul tries to understand how we react to the world. How we subjectively embrace or filter the input of the senses becomes a more subjective nebulous process that helps within the mind's consciousness. The responses are with the autonomic nervous system on the physical body plane, such as muscle memory or condition response learned with hot objects. Whether we take a warm nap with the cats or shovel the walk in a blizzard are subjective conscious choices of the mind-soul that the body must obey, for the addicted, the world and the body begin to rule over the soul's choices. For the Holy, the body is a tool to bless the world. For the ones with Evil intent, the body will enslave them in addictions and shame.

We become free to choose when our choices are loving ones.

The burning house brings on our body's warning to run away from the house, yet Love's need to save a child allows us to run into harm's way, for Love is a more significant cause than fear. In this way, there is a learning struggle between physical needs and spiritual paths. The parent is tired and wants to quit after eight hours of hard labor, yet the waitress presses overtime because the kids need school clothes. Often, the body suffers while the soul gains strength. Eventually, the body dies; however, the eternal soul, united with God's Loving will, goes on forever. The soul filled with evil and trapped by material wants is not so lucky.

Free will empowers us to defy the physical realms world of fight or flight.

# Consciousness vs. Physical Reality

Through the lens of the body, the free will of choice and the predestination of the physical world collide. Often, it is hard to figure out who is in charge.

In dodgeball, we can run from the ball and deflect it, catch it, freeze, or get slammed in the face, all while muscle memory, game memory, identification of who is throwing the ball, their intention, and the five senses are racing in real-time. Some choices, like dodgeball, require massive physical calculations of probabilities. Yet whether or not to marry someone is a subjective battle that ultimately requires a non-tangible leap of faith. Here, the challenge of choosing marriage has one spirit choosing to link up with another going through a different set of mental and spiritual gymnastics. Love has everything to do with faith, and there is no more significant leap of faith than marriage to another soul and creating kids. All relationships require subjective acts of faith because the future is unpredictable. The couple's loving faith carries them through the unpleasant and unpredictable. The same is true of choosing Holy or selfish paths in life. Does one have confidence in the following Holiness or something human? This is all so personal.

We are on our own without a relationship with the indwelling Holy Spirit.

Our "faith" carries us through the events of time. It is faith that life has a purpose, that we are growing over time, and that the Holy Love of the creator is walking by our side, with the Holy Spirit of Jesus guiding us to do right and loving deeds. Or we can place our faith in a narcissist politician and father of all lies.

Our will's faith enables us to continue in a life of unseen treachery or incredible successes. Both entwined in one another. It is faith that creation keeps going that gets us up in the morning to face another day. "OK, it's you and me, Jesus, for another day." Faith links us to paths that "time" presents to us. It is time that forces us forward and blocks us from retakes.

However, faith gives us another chance to move forward. Time and mercy tell us there is another chance to learn.

In contrast, when examining a soul's evil intentions, we must also look at the Evil spirit aiding and abetting those patterns destructive to the Universe. Bad personalities are universally selfish,



disconnecting them from the Universe's will (God's will) to Love and create. When examining those with Holy good intentions, we discover at their roots with a divine creative personality to make an ever-evolving loving creation despite the stupidity of the human race. This is the experience of purity working inside the impure human. Remember that the driving force of Love is eternally transcended to material existence—the driving force of Evils always ends in material and spiritual termination.

Despite all our mistakes, flaws, and nonsense, we somehow raise kids.

This is the creative force of Love moving through us.

Note that the person with Evil intentions does not have faith that Creator keeps providing, creating, and going. Evil is their master; therefore, the misguided soul must win and protect every tiny piece of life's real estate they can steal. There is no peace for them; everything grabbed is rotting and fading away, even the trophy wife. Nothing can be eternal in the temporal material view of world experiences. For the Evil soul, all colleagues and friends are expendable. For selfish souls, there are no real loving marriages or friends; they are all contracts.

# The Role of Consciousness

Evil teaches in the realm of the sub-conscious

However, let's be clear. While physical action and reaction take time to happen, that allows us to choose rightly.

Spiritual evil desires and thoughts in the conscious levels of life are judged instantaneously. One gets away with physical theft without being caught. However, there is no escaping the spiritual conviction, no matter how clever the defense mechanisms are to cover it up. One might bury a stone out of sight, but the stone is still there, and the one who created that stone knows where you buried it. Truth is Evil cannot be hidden.

Rogers and Hammerstein's play South Pacific message was about Asian prejudice. However, most who watched it filtered it out. Millions of Americans watched the fun romantic movie and then returned to their white burbs, completely ignoring the point of the play. The point is that Evil in one's consciousness can both filter out Holy lessons or altogether reject them.

From South Pacific, Rogers and Hammerstein

"You've got to be taught"  
To hate and fear,  
You've got to be taught  
From year to year,  
It's got to be drummed  
In your dear little ear  
You've got to be carefully taught.

You've got to be taught to be afraid  
Of people whose eyes are oddly made,  
And people whose skin is a different shade,  
You've got to be carefully taught.

You've got to be taught before it's too late,  
Before you are six or seven or eight,  
To hate all the people your relatives hate,  
You've got to be carefully taught!

# Why is all this Tragedy Forced Upon Us?

It is worth grasping the difference between Evil and tragedy. Something is Evil when the inner intent of the act is intentionally destructive; an accident is a destructive event without motivation or intent. When an innocent child is hit by a car while riding their bike, it is a human error, and though terrible, it is unlikely a spiritual force intended to make that happen. However, in the heat of peaceful protest, a man follows the thought of driving his car into protesters to kill them. That is an Evil event. A plane crash from lousy weather or a boat drowning from a giant wave are acts of nature that cause random tragic events living on Earth. This is not Evil. Evil events have Evil's willful destructive intent. Life on Earth is risky business. A politician tells his people not to get vaccinated, and millions suffer; that is an Evil person, or network.

In contrast, a plane with a bomb or a school shooting are acts of Evil. It is the difference between mistakes, acts of nature, and intent to destroy. Sometimes, the cause is clouded from us, but not to the Creator's eyes. The arrogance of the captain to push the Titanic as fast as it goes through icy water is an evil act by an arrogant captain, while at the same time, an iceberg being in the way is just bad luck. Then again, using cheaper metal on the Titanic hull that became brittle in ice-cold water to save money is an evil corporate deed. Each event has multiple actors with complex layers of motives that interact with one another. The cosmic mind of the mind understands it all, along with the souls involved in the event. Wonderful innocent people and very self-centered people died in icy waters the night the Titanic sank.

We should all be motivated to convert the greedy and the power brokers to a Loving path with Jesus' teachings, or they will sink us all in rising water and burn the rest with rising temperatures. The foundation of Latin Liberation Theology is to liberate the greedy from their addictions, thereby freeing us all.

We all make enough mistakes to keep us busy learning about major and minor inconveniences of life. That being said, we can only sometimes grasp the degree and complexity to which Evil intent manipulated any event. In such events, those with a relationship with God's Love go on because Love is eternal, and those who worship Him have His guidance. Holy events are those with a deep spiritual relationship with the undying Spirit of Jesus that surrender to travel a path with the Holy Spirit's guidance. Those whose relationships are banked on the success of what they acquire materially eventually lose everything; we honestly have no idea where they go at death's door. Unbelief in the eternal Love of God's spirit may be an honored value amongst

intellectual circles; however, it comes with a substantial spiritual risk. Even amongst intellects, taking risks with the unknown is unwise. No matter how bright someone thinks, arrogance is always blind, defensive, and cowardly ignorant. Unloving souls are a waste of cosmic space and creative attention.

The critical point is that once Evil is falsely satisfied by its destruction, it terminates its cause and then looks elsewhere. Everyone on Evil's path is expendable; there is no loyalty to the loveless. In contrast, the relationship with Love goes on forever. Evil is a path of quick or eventual death, while Love is the path of eternal life. That is the *inescapable risk all human life must take*.

*1 John 2:27 NKJV*

*26 These things I have written to you concerning those who try to deceive you. 27 But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him*

## If we are a Personality, Wouldn't Who Created us Also be a Personality?

The Asian symbol of Ying and Yang is a good representation of the presence of the forces of good and evil in all things; However, it falls short of understanding the interplay of the personalities of good and evil with the individual spirit, like Gita's Hindu story of Arjuna in the Chariot with the avatar Krishna on the battlefield between a good and evil family. Arjuna can not either deny or stop the presence of the war between good and evil. Yet Arjuna is keenly aware that he must choose a side and that there are terrible human/spiritual consequences for either choice. We all must choose the forces and wills of Holiness vs Evil daily.

Krishna teaches Arjuna that the only solution is to transcend (withdraw) inside his mind to his source of thought, that is, to the source of creation. In this case, the Gita states transcending in yoga to link his knowledge with the source of Holiness of divine consciousness. Only the cosmic mind would provide the perfect decision, free of sin and evil intent. Only God can grasp the entire picture and purpose of the battlefield of life. While the Gita is a profound teaching book, the everyday person can't have a walking-talking relationship with the creator by only transcending thought. It is one thing to place fingers in a power socket and another to have a relationship with the power company's CEO. Eventually, and then we must return to the real world.

Contrary to Hindu thought, one does not have to withdraw and meditate for lifetimes to reach enlightenment. One only needs to ask for a relationship with the Son of God and then work to maintain and develop that relationship. With Love comes enlightenment, and love is engaged everywhere in the world's creative process.

The problem with seeking the samadhi of transcendence is that one eventually has to come out and go to work.

If anything, the Hindu scripture indicates how impossible enlightenment is. While Mahatma Gandhi was well-versed in Hindu scripture, he was also well-versed in the Bible. While he always stated he was a Hindu, yet his life modeled the life and tactics of Jesus. In the movie "Gandhi" he sent Chaplin home, but the opposite was true. A spirit-filled Methodist and prolific writer-speaker, E Stanley Jones remained a close friend way past Gandhi's martyrdom. The Jones remained close friends with the Gandhi family for

years after. Jones once asked Gandhi for advice for the cruel and oppressive British Colonialists about their Christianity, and Gandhi responded, "Be more Christian." Many years later, Jones was encouraged by a friend to write about Gandhi. The little book "Portrait of a Friend" later became the founding philosophy and movement of another Christian fellow called Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. Jesus's teaching, which have a habit of touching everything and everyone good about this world. The reason is that He is the Holiness that transcends all human form. Oh yes, In the eyes of the world, Love is radical. The teachings of Jesus judge the path of history. His Father later judges the spirits of history.

Enlightenment is simple: having the Divine Spirit live in relationship with the flawed human.

# Free will?

How does free will Work within the Predestination of Physical Laws?

The play between the two sets of physical and spiritual worlds happens at the point in time when free will chooses how to use the physical laws. Predestination happens once intent enters the physical, creative process. Science is correct in that there is no free will in the rules of physics-nature except the spiritual free will, which can use physics in unlimited ways to cure cancer, light a city, or incinerate an entire country in seconds. Yet engineering teams are driven by subjective personal spiritual demands of human wills, cultural values, money, and corporations who use their skills to profit and create or destroy a better life.

Those in engineering and the sciences sincerely believe they live above religious values. However, the truth is known: They are slaves to economics, industrialized culture, and a religion infiltrated with institutional greed. They thrive in an economic model of greed, the region of the American dollar.

While the unseen patterns and laws of physics are identifiable in the material and quantum world, both the unseen spiritual patterns of Evil's destructive nature and the Loving creative tools patterns of Holiness only become identifiable once in the play of physical reality.

Hence, "You can judge a man by his works" - Book of James

# What Shapes Us More, Internal or External Forces?

Both humble and destructive back doors can develop from either inner personality traits or the result of external environmental events. The behaviorist will state that Evil is learning from the environment, and the humanist may argue that it comes from human choice. There is truth in both arguments. However, both Holiness and Evil are third-party elements that will amplify whatever direction the human has habitually chosen to go. While Holiness blesses the humble at heart, it is equally valid that Evil will anoint the selfish soul. Free will comes in because when the external rivers of Holiness or Evil come knocking at people's inner doors, they often refuse the advice of what is Holy—like the cartoon of the good and bad angel on either shoulder.

There is a paradox here: either a drug addict or a bigoted right-wing conservative will state they are free to choose their actions. This is an illusion. True, in one way, they are free to liberate themselves from Evil. However, it is also true they surrender free will by enslaving themselves to the machinery of inevitable cult pattern destruction. When someone states they are free to live as they desire, they rationalize the physical or moral addictions that force them in one direction or another.

The processes are different for Evil vs. Holy paths to life. At the same time, Evil enslaves addictive patterns that become increasingly difficult to break on the material level. In contrast, Holiness must be maintained by evolving and strengthening one's relationship with the Holy Spirit, freeing us with more fantastic options. For the soul to reap the benefits of sanctification from Holiness, it must dialog with divinity through prayer, love, and good works that become more intimately guided by the growing conversational relationship with God—all relationships, whether Evil or Holy, take work. In Holiness we move from the small self-plan into the cosmic dream. Life gets full of surprises and exciting after that.

God liberates while Evil enslaves, which begs the question. "Which will's intent is each of us walking with?"



# Habits that Both Liberate or Enslave

A change of one value can change a thousand habits.

Do habits enslave? It depends on the habit. Brushing your teeth does not enslave. The habits of good manners can help one achieve great things in life. The habits of being rude, gossiping, and hostile can cheat one of life's many opportunities. Note that positive and negative patterns become habits that crystallize in our personalities over time. Those habits/patterns then adopt related patterns and become part of our core value system. It is our values that shape our spiritual character and worldly behaviors. The drug addict embraces a life of crime (value of taking) and the many habits and bad relations accompanying it. Habits have a habit of morphing into lifestyles of Holy and Evil souls.

In contrast, the loving spirit looks to help the world join communities with similar positive actions and values. In Gospel Rescue Missions, the homeless entering New Life Programs commit to an 18-month-long journey to reverse destructive habits. This is a painful and challenging undertaking. One day, they are on the street stealing to survive, and the next, they are in a kitchen offering free meals and clothes to the hungry. The mission's New Lifer often breaks down within a few weeks. The experience of mercy from the Love of being protected and serving others is overwhelming in contrast to their previous fearful life. The spirit transforms from negative values into positive ones, experientially, in a radically short time. This universally proves to be a lot to embrace. It is incomprehensible mercy for the many terrible things poverty has forced men and women to do. Mercy from the direct engagement of God's Love is a profound life-shattering experience, enough for the homeless to transform from fearful survivors into faithful providers. The only way to understand Holiness's capacity to love so deeply is to experience and become it. It can only be partially comprehended in a library, classroom, eLearning course, or seminary classroom. No title or degree can certify Love. To truly Love is to be a creature of divine Love.

Humans have the right to experience Divine Love because they were made from it. A truth that Evil will do anything to keep us from either believing, seeking, giving, or being it, Love.

John Dewey was correct in stating that Education is "experiential." The father of Adult Learning, Malcolm Knowles, pointed out that learning is a "social experience." My years living, eating, sleeping, and working with homeless New Lifers and the adult students of the Brooklyn

Downtown Learning Center shattered my views on poverty and the beautiful potential of the human soul.

Every morning for six months, I woke at four am to write my book "Life Inside the Gospel Rescue Mission." My hands would be wet with tears recalling all the scenes in such a compact time. The depth of God's Love and compassion, matched with the beauty of the human spirit, can never be understood in the thesis paper or library research. The power of Divine Love can only be understood by the witness of it personally in its transformational power within the depths of the human soul. Holiness can not be learned; it is only experienced in partnership with the Divine.

“All genuine education comes about through experience.”

“Conflict is the gadfly of thought. It stirs us to observation and memory. It instigates invention. It shocks us out of sheep-like passivity and sets us at noting and contriving... conflict is a sine qua non of reflection and ingenuity.”

- John Dewey

The free choice to not use opiates is possible; however, when addiction takes hold of free will, the enslavement to opiates leads to the inevitable OD. Evil knows that addictions of any type hinder free choice until it is no longer available. To change the world, we must choose the Holiness plan or evil intent early in any life's challenge. **Try as we may, a social strategy will never work without inner spiritual transformation happening first.** A drunk in a new government-sponsored apartment with food stamps is still a drunk. All transformation requires the humility to dig deep to embrace the truth. In those deep, dark, painful times, we need an invincible light and friend, Jesus.

Evil seeks to kill a soul's free will and then the soul's will to live.

# Objective Science, Faith in the in the Unseen

An interesting note is that even though the knowledge base of physical laws is expanding, the existing laws can not be quantified or be seen; only their effects are measurable and play on physical reality. Yes, all physical laws are invisible. The paradox of science is that studying the behavior of physical laws is a study of the unseen. Sounds a lot like metaphysics. We can see the balls drop from the tower, but we can not see the law of gravity making them fall. In a sense, math and physics study the predictable patterns of the unseen. At the same time, objective scientists may be critical of the person who worships an unseen God. The scientist is dancing to the same paradoxical problem. The engineer must have "faith" that formulas and calculations will always be present and work, even though they are unseen. The argument that the unseen physical laws exist and something that created them does not is in denial of the invisible cosmic creative processes. Scientists can not see their souls, yet the creative stuff brings life into the world through their families. It's arrogant to think their soul is the only creator. Therefore, scientists and engineers have a belief system based on a set of agreed and documented unseen laws matched with an unshakable faith that they continually operate when they engineer something. Sounds like a religious belief system to me.

As for what is truth? We find absolute truth in the physical laws of science. Physical laws do not change. However, they are only predictable in the physical-material layer of life in play. In the dream state or the creative mind, they are only a partial framework for cognitive structure. Mentally, we can create something free of time and space before it exists. Is this how a family is formed, just as much like a human walking on the moon? Based on unseen beliefs, one is granted mental consciousness creation before the physical creation of the object or event.

Ironically, while the engineers designing passenger planes may mock religion because they "believe" in the unseen and unmeasurable, their designs are also based on unseeable mathematical laws. While  $2 + 2 = 4$ , we use the symbol of the "plus" math principle. We can not see "plus" until it comes into play. Un-manifest laws of math and physics both transcend and coexist in the space of physical reality. Likewise, the law of loving one another is also not seeable; however, it is apparent when it is in play. In this way, science is also a faith-based religion accepting evolving invisible laws.  $E=MC^2$  was always there; only it took time for human evolution to grasp its extraordinary and horrific impact. Birds knew about Bernoulli's principles in life way before Boeing engineers. The following truth is that the laws of Evil and

Love transcend the physical laws leveraged for loving creative or divisional destructive ways. Holiness and evil wills are universal absolutes in consciousness, like physical laws in material existence.

Love is not a law like physics.

Love is a will that transcends physical reality.

What is fascinating is that all physical laws coexist with one another. All laws function simultaneously in the same particle of space. In other words, while physical laws control the behavior of physical space, they concurrently transcend space itself. Laws evoke the necessary forces when needed; otherwise, they are latent.

While objectivists demand to see the evidence of creatorship, one might respond with, You and seven billion other souls on Planet Earth. Those are the Creator's working creators.

Therefore, using mathematical formulas and engineering laws is a belief system of unseen but proven consistent universal principles that are mutually agreed upon. When engineers use a law, they have faith that it will always be in play. That's right, science has faith that accepted laws and principles work everywhere in the cosmos for all time. That sounds like religion to me. Such is physical truth.

Love, or the will to unite and create, transcends the laws of physics and math, and love even transcends Evil's nature to divide and destroy.

Think it through. For Evil to have something to divide and conquer, someone must have created it first. Love functions inside us in the field of consciousness. Our conscious life experience can be viewed as the interaction between character, will, values, emotions, perceptions, and thought. Consciousness works together to choose how to use physical laws to create new realities. In consciousness, we have much free will, while everything in physical reality is time and space locked in the laws of the sciences.

Predestination is a physical truth, not a mental one.

Remember: The plane pilot must deal with and obey the laws of gravity and those designed into their plane. However, the dreamer does not. If every time a person dreamed, the passenger plane would crash on takeoff or landing, no airline would survive. This is why there is a gap between consciousness and physical reality. Human experience struggles to mind that gap.

Ponder this: an engineer with a loving intent will create things to help the world. In contrast, engineers, out of greed for personal profit, can justify building harmful consumer products and weapons for war. When a mathematical or engineering breakthrough happens, we can not see the fundamental law or principle on the blackboard or screen; we know what the law can do, but not the law itself.

The process of growing up on Earth's survival depends on these predictable laws of physics from the beginning of time. If the caveman climbs a tree too high and it breaks, he can die or be crippled for life. If a pilot with a plane covered in ice ignores the tower warning, the aircraft will stall as the flight takes off, resulting in him and his passengers ending up in the freezing Potomac River. Blind arrogance of consciousness kills by willfully shutting out truth-held, unphysical laws. One can not defeat an unseen physical law or the creator that created that law. Many teenagers learn this by sending their parent's car into the guardrail.

Interestingly, all physical creation decomposes over time, yet the truth within the physical laws never fades. Physical laws are omnipresent and eternal by nature.

Creations will co-exist on the side of eternity, transcendent from the physical world. The soul is bound to physical reality by its perception of physical life, not being created by physical life. Life itself is spirit and transcendent to its manifest physical creations.

# Intent or Will Transcends Physical Laws

Will is the force behind creation; intent is the direction it takes.

Evil and Holiness are also absolutes, like physical laws. However, they are the wills that transcend the physical laws yet must be engaged to create the world around you.

1. I want a home; I build a home.
2. I want to go to fly, and then I will build the plane.
3. I want to kill hundreds of thousands of people, and then I make a bomb and drop it on refugee camps.
4. I want to amass great wealth in sugar and then capture thousands of enslaved people with wooden boats to work for me.

To solve the world's issues, our inquiry is not about good vs. evil or one set of values vs. another, for these are all relative based on our learned experiences. Evil or Holiness are the absolutes of how we build our lives and the world around us. This is our challenge to the spirit of academic syntax. Life is a story of destruction vs. creation, based on the collaborative level of human history. It is the play of time that forces us to choose who we are, an Evil or Holy people.

Note that time is also an unseen force. One we all believe in.

And please, Evil vs. Holiness has little to do with church dogma, theology, or political parties. Evil is a transcendent force that the human race will either create a paradise or destroy itself with.

# Our Relationship With Evil.

Shrek: Ogres are complicated. We have layers, like onions.

Donkey: Oh, then you stink.

How humans learn to live and adapt to this highly complicated world is a miracle. To surgically see the world to dissect what is evil and what is not depends on our ability to identify the forces at play at any given physical layer of life. Those layers are physics, governmental legal, business legal, criminal legal, and cultural rules within ethics, cultures, family, and personal adoptions. We have covered the breaking of laws of physics and the fact that physics is not breakable. Funny, we can not break the laws of physics; however, we can ignore them with terrible results. Layers of laws and rules get broken out of ill intent, mistakes, ignorance, or bad parenting. For the observer, life can be perceived as good when working with people or evil intentions that harm the world. Much of what is good and evil in the physical plane is a relativistic matter of interpretation. I like vanilla, and you like chocolate. Life's events are more challenging to discern. One may brake a car too late at a light, forcing one's car to slide into an intersection, resulting in an accident that takes someone else's life. One family will see it as a poor judgment and another as pure Evil.

From a lawyer's point of view, good vs. evil debates on government-community laws will always be a part of our lives. Some feel a crime has not yet been committed when it is done or arrested. They believe a crime happens only when caught and convicted. Of course, with enough money for appeals, we could get away with the Capital insurrections of environmental destruction. Therefore, governmental legal laws allow a wide swath of immoral and unethical behavior to go unpunished. What is lawful for human society is not necessarily lawful in the sight of society's Creator.

Governmental social laws can even be leveraged to protect Evil from consequences or to commit evil acts. Attorney rich man game is stall court case for along as possible, try to get the case dropped through loopholes and finally appeal the case in order to out spend the defendant. Keep in mind the defense attorney stalls the case when they know they client is guilty. Predatory lending, pollution, and corrupt politics can all be defended and even rewarded by government law. Today, a law for freedom of speech is being leveraged for destructive - divisional, and profit fundraising purposes. Social laws can be stretched so far that a violent protest that kills federal police officers is defended as freedom of speech. The conclusion here is that while governmental law is supposed to protect the innocent from evil deeds, it is, in fact, easily warped to shield and facilitate the evil elite. When religious dogma becomes legalistic, not spiritual, in design, the



religion can be used to justify and implement horrifically evil forces. Hence the crusades and acts of religious genocide or contemporary institutionalized racism.

Please, while the objective scientific community points its finger at religious war, the evidence of nuclear destruction, global climate destruction, and a polluted, unlivable world are all the works of the sciences, engineers, and corporations. It turns out unethical objective souls are far more destructive in Evil ways than any Christian sect.

There is a terrible dance between protective governmental laws and Evil's intention that seeks to circumvent it. Of course, there is much profit and power to be grabbed in that dance.

This is why greater clarity is needed to identify the play of Evil intention vs. those who love one another and seek to create a better world. We need a way to hold the counterfeit bills against the light and choose what we do and do not want to embrace in our lives. There is nothing relativistic about what is Evil or Holy. There is no gray zone, and the universal force of time forces us to choose.

# The Battle Ground

As it is written: *"There is no one righteous, not even one;" - Romans 3:10 NIV*

Within the porous lines between our experience of the free will of subjective consciousness ( character, will values, emotion, and thought) and the physical reality of predefined time-space lock physical laws. Our ability to choose occurs in the space that connects the subjective consciousness and the physical world. We can ponder our choices endlessly in consciousness; however, time eventually forces us to choose and act in the physical world. Once that choice moves into the physical plane, we lose control of the physical laws of predestination, and our choices affect the world around us unless altered by someone else's free will.

When inner beliefs conflict with actual actions, it is called cognitive dissonance. We may walk down a store aisle singing a Pepsi song yet buy a Coke. We know our date is bad news, but we sleep with them anyway. We can also put on airs of superior Holiness, offer perfectly scripted sacraments, recite memorized scripture, and have no love in our hearts.

On the positive side, cognitive dissonance can open up to new experiences we would not consider or be afraid of. We are terrified of the burning house, yet we run to save a child. Free will at the decision point provides enormous human flexibility to grow and create the unthinkable. In that same light, we can see something as wrong and do it anyway. In junior high, we may hang out with kids teasing someone. "I know it is tragically wrong, and I want to step in, be with the crowd, and join in on the lynch mob chants." Once that choice moves into the physical plane, we lose control of the patterns that choice creates in the world around us. Then, we are forced to accept and accept the consequences of our actions.

The spiritual check on cognitive dissonance is that we feel terrible when we know something wrong/evil (meaning unloving) and choose to go that route. The Spirit of Love reminds us that we have stepped off a loving path. Many a teasing youth returns to the victim once the crowd has left with a loving heart to say, "I'm sorry. I don't know what got into me. Are you ok?" They sit with the hurt child to let them know they are loved. Many good friendships have started that way.

The rebuke during evil events is Love's tool to correct and learn. Love does not condemn at this point (Evil does.. "You idiot"). The forces of Holy Love take these events as times to save and teach. Not condemning but encouraging lovingly is called "mercy." Only Divine Love has the type of mercy designed to unite and create a new person. And yet, we all can let Divine Love and mercy flow through us. Evil always condemns at such a moment to separate the soul from Holiness and the world around as Evil says, "Fool, you are not worthy," Holiness says, "Get up! I

have a plan for you, and I know you will do better next time." Evil tries to end your love and life, while Holiness encourages faith to go on living.

**Note:** The lesson is: Mind the Gap between Consciousness and Physical Reality.

# The Dead Church

I was scolded in seminar school for using the phrase "dead church." My response was, "But they are dead."

Once, I was invited to a large Florida super church and skipped the valet parking. Inside was like a large entertainment complex; the pastor's pretty wife pointed me to the large dark arena but did not want to talk with me. A well-lit professional stage designed for a rock concert was in the front. The worship band was super professional, with a great sound system. Many stood up to give praise, and the sermon was highly entertaining. Ultimately, inside, I felt despondent and grieved when the audience lights went up. Then I noticed many people sitting very alone at the end of the services. Invited to the stage, I was introduced as someone from Brooklyn Tabernacle whose worship services are known for their engaging and powerful love. I humbly backtracked and mentioned I was not with the choir but with the prayer band and not an official church representative. The worship leader asked me how they could better engage the congregation, like at BT. Hesitating, I said, "Turn the lights on the congregation. It's all about the flock, not the stage. You are worship encouragers and not entertainers." The band leader was listening and said, "They will not let us do that. Then they went silent. So I smiled, thanked them, and took my peace with me. Yet, occasionally, my heart bleeds, and I still pray for them."

# Christians?

A Cosmic Law

There is a cosmic law. That one cannot hold  
that which one does not enrich by one's being.

Except by violence.

“Toward the One” - The Sufi Order

# Almost Christians

When Christians are not Christians?

"Humility, a right judgment of ourselves, cleanses our minds from those high conceits of our perfections, from that undue opinion of our abilities and attainments, which are the genuine fruit of a corrupted nature. This entirely cuts off that vain thought, I am rich and wise, and require nothing; and convinces us, that we are by nature wretched, poor, miserable, blind, and naked."

- Rev. John Wesley. "Almost Christian" Sermon

Why are Christians running a world filled with Evil, injustice, and destructive violence? Where is the line crossed by so many Christians when they no longer serve a God of Love and become slaves of lesser dogmatic idol worship of Evil intentions? And what can be done about it?

How does evil infiltrate our religious, political, and family systems? How come we unknowingly invite such divisional and destructive forces into our lives when, as Christians, our charter is to be Holy, to Love one another."

Jesus spoke to his followers the night before his murder.

*John 13:34-35*

*34 "A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. 35 By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."*

Why did we trade Christ's wonderful advice for institutional power?

The way of the Christian is supposed to be the way with Christ inside of them.

The founder of the Methodist, Protestant, and Evangelical churches, John Wesley, as we know it put it this way.

“What are the fruits or properties of this love? 'A. St. Paul informs us at large: “Love is long-suffering.” It suffers all the weaknesses of the children of God, all the wickedness of the children of the world; and that not for a little time only, but as long as God pleases. In all, it sees the hand of God and willingly submits to that. Meantime, it is “kind.” After all, it suffers, it is soft, mild, tender, benign. “Love envieth not”; it excludes every kind and degree of envy out of the heart. “Love acteth not rashly,” in a violent, headstrong manner; nor passes any rash or severe judgment. It “doth not behave itself in decency”; is not rude, does not act out of character. “Seeketh not her own” ease, pleasure, honour, or profit. “Is not provoked”; expels all anger from the heart. “Thinketh no evil”; casteth out all jealousy, suspiciousness, and readiness to believe evil. “Rejoiceth not in iniquity”; yea, weeps at the sin or folly of its bitterest enemies. “But rejoiceth in the truth”; in the holiness and happiness of every child of man. “Love covereth all things,” speaks evil of no man; “believeth all things” that tend to the advantage of another’s character. It “hopeth all things,” whatever may extenuate the faults which cannot be denied; and it “endureth all things” which God can permit, or men and devils inflict. This is the “law of Christ, the perfect law, the law of liberty.” ‘And this distinction between the “law of faith” (or love) and “the law of works” is neither a subtle nor an unnecessary distinction. It is plain, easy, and intelligible to any common understanding. And it is absolutely necessary, to prevent a thousand doubts and fears, even in those who do walk in love.”

— John Wesley, John Wesley: A Plain Account of Christian Perfection

Why are we lost? Because our selfishness has repeatedly ignored and denied the truth behind Holiness’ Love that was commanded to us. We live in defiance of our Father and then complain we are not blessed.

# Biblical Holiness

Holiness in the Christian scriptural world is different; it means "to separate." How could a God based on Love who creates and unites things together also be a separator? Is not Evil the divider? To do this, you must understand the difference between the personality of Love's intention to create, unite, and improve things and the wheel of Evil will divide and destroy them. Now we explore the personal character of Holiness. Holiness in the scriptural sense means to divide; it is used to describe how people who have a loving Holy Spirit in their hearts are divided from a world that is selfish, narcissistic, greedy, and destructive. Of course, the most vivid case is the Son of God, or God made accessible. Jesus, who commanded us to "love one another," is humiliated, tortured, and murdered by Israel. Israel's leaders, the same happens to the apostles and thousands of other Christians throughout history.

Evil and Holy paths are separate wills, even opposites. The holiness of the Creator's Love separates His flock from the wolves of Evil. In so doing, Holiness separates to unite and protect the purity that exists within unity.

The issue of separation deals with the fact that there are two paths to life. One path is to create out of Love, and the other is to destroy out of Evil. Both of those things create and destroy our wills. Holiness has the will of what we call the Holy Spirit. Evil has its own will, which we will call Evil right now. Again, wills function on the level of consciousness inside of us. It is the play that tracks our thoughts, emotions, values, and actions. Once we choose in the soul's consciousness levels and take our intention into the field of action, everything else goes on an automatic predestination autopilot based on the laws of physics and math.

Now, a person with God's loving Holiness in their heart will naturally choose to be with people who are likewise. The same as evil people would choose their gangs or dictators to be with. This automatically separates them from the world, and it's narcissistic, and its narcissistic behaviors. In addition, the worldly people who embrace their habits of selfishness, addictions, greed, and destructiveness do not like people with a loving Holy heart to be around because it exposes their flaws and transgressions against the universe, which is why they hate tree huggers. We have all heard the expression, "Birds of a feather flock together," it is also true that those with evil intentions will automatically reject and separate themselves from those with loving intentions. Hence evil politicians will automatically reject, oppress, and destroy those with loving and merciful legislative agenda.



Now, God of Love has a will of Love, which will naturally separate that which is destructive or not life-supporting from the flock, hence jail or death. This sounds very Darwinian and efficient. In a sense, Darwin understood only half the picture. Yes, the creation does thin out those that did not function in the big creative picture of life to improve the universe; hence, the animals that cannot survive the environmental changes pass away. However, Will and creation do have an impact on evolution. Darwin can see how one species, like a sparrow or a lizard, changes over time, but what Darwin misses are quantum leaps in our evolution; science misses the "gaps" within and between different species. There are numerous rationales for these gaps, and they remain a mystery, perhaps statistical mutations or 18th-century spontaneous generation. Humans always make these evolutionary leaps in the arts, music, and engineering. We dream up a new idea and create it. Let's take a moment and think about the evolution of human products. Chrysler made terrible cars, called K cars, that fell apart until the company almost went under. When they were turned around, the first car launched a high-performance sports car called the Viper. You cannot find an evolution of the K car into Vipers; however, the physics to build those two cars are similar in the same way creation does quantum leaps, and it does it through the free choice of will.

The Creator's Holiness, or ability to separate good from Evil, provides a platform to liberate people or, as we say in Christianity, "save" them. The purpose of the Creator's Son's life was in lessons and deeds. Jesus liberated people from suffering and the destructive patterns of their personal lives—at least, he did that for those who listened to him.

After Jesus, the human race had no more excuses for bad behavior.

There is something powerful and mystical about the testament of a person lifting themselves out of the negative patterns/situations of life and into a positive one. Our movies are filled with it. The underdog or superhero must leave a world of negative situations and transform themselves before the situation can be altered into a positive one. In the heart-wrenching movie "Precious" 2009 an African-American female in the hood of an American city under traumatic conditions of parental abuse, prejudice, a crushing system of welfare, and her own body must lift herself out into a new future. To do this, she will have to see herself differently; she has to reject the evil in her life, and also, to accomplish this, she will need the good people around her, like social workers and teachers, who care and see something Holy inside of her. She must change inside to change what is going on outside. She must opt out of the evil forces that are saturating her life and replace them with Holiness to face the tough struggles she will face for a new path in life. She must separate herself from parental oppression, sexual abuse, social ridicule, and the overwhelming challenge of raising a child. This happens when she accepts the Love and support

from classmates, teachers, and social workers. In the middle of the extreme trauma of abject poverty, the eternal nature of Holiness's desire to save us is always close at hand. However, we must grab the hand of Love and hold on for dear life to pull us out of life's many swamps.

# The Dog Behind Dogmatics

Let us be honest about the limitations behind the dogmatic sacrament's ability to force the Holy Spirit into a human; it is not how it works. No human has that kind of power. No sect has mastered the sacrament more than the Catholic sect. However, no sect has terrorized its flock with sexual abuse such as the Catholic leadership has committed. If the human rituals of the sacraments did make people Holy, tens of thousands of priests would not have committed such Evil deeds, and the European continent that participated in communion weekly would not have had two World Wars that killed hundreds of millions. The truth is Christ does not create wars; the anti-Christ elite do, no matter what banner or party they hide behind.

When searching for Evil intentions both Industrial economic globalization and technological greed are good places to start.

# Love

*1 John 4:7-12 ESV "God Is Love"*

*7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God, and whoever loves has been born of God and knows God.*

*8 Anyone who does not love does not know God, because God is love.*

## Love in Human Relationships

Oddly, when we fall in love and get married, we can never really possess the spouse. Love is a giving type of bond. We can love and enrich their life experiences or diminish them. The rings are symbols of commitment and not a chain of ownership unless we make them so. The day you think you own your spouse will soon be followed by the day you lose them. That said, almost every eleven years, all human body cells die and are replaced. From the day of vows, our hair sheds and skin flakes, not to mention everything we drink and eat, become a rental. We think we can hold onto our bodies' youth, yet it proves impossible. During that entire process, our loved one becomes an indescribable, non-tangible mystery because that spirit inside the body lives without age and yet transforms through all these changes. Daily death cells shed us of everything except our spiritual heart; only love and humanity will keep the body going. A good marriage and family are life's most remarkable blessings that only work if the couple shows loving mercy for life's lessons, forgives lots, and loves one another. Therefore, betrayal of that love and commitment is one of life's most painful traumas that ripples to the core of one's creation and purpose.

To maintain a good marriage, the couple must fight the good fight against all of life's Evil forces hell-bent on tearing the couple apart, not to mention devastating their children. Scripture warns about the bond between a couple in love and the Christian follower's relationship with the Holy Spirit of God. Hence:

*Romans 12:2 NIV*

*2 Do not conform to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by renewing your mind. Then you can test and approve God's will—his good, pleasing and perfect will.*

Again, God's will is for us to Love one another because He is Love. "God is Love"—John 4:8.

The Funny thing is that God is helplessly in Love with us.  
Therefore, we need to be helplessly in love with Him.

In that God is Love, the devotion to Love transcends all material death into the Holy will of Love that goes on forever. If a man marries a woman and the woman marries a man out of Love, it travels through the people around them and the generations to come. In contrast, if they marry because of material things like great sex or mutual material benefits of great looks and finances, those things will fade and die in time. Looks fade with age, finances fade with careers failing, and a home can become a dull prison without Love as the foundation. Without Love, hope and faith leave the marriage, and the future seems to dry up before their eyes. Sure, with money, a spouse can find a younger wife. However, sex without Love eventually proves to be an empty, disappointing experience. In loveless sex, gentle intent is eventually replaced by aggressive possession. Both partners end up with the unsatisfied feeling of being cheated. Someone who does not love cheats themselves and steals from the world around them. This disconnects them from the Creator's Love and guidance. Sin is the act of betraying Love.

It's called "making love." So when Love is not shared and is replaced with self-gratification or sex addiction, it becomes an empty cheat.

Another Interesting point is that one gets more Holiness the more one gives Holiness out. The path of righteousness is a giving path of mercy, caring, and healing that the Holy Spirit leaps in to facilitate, guide, and bless our actions. A holy person is a servant.

One amplifies their relationship with eternal loving God by working in consort spreading Love. In contrast, Evil is placed on a path from either greed or desperation from addictions. How ironic that a path of greed's taking patterns becomes increasingly dissatisfying. In contrast, the path of giving is increasingly gratifying. Greed's thirst is never quenched and know no bounds, while the path with Holiness continually offers gratefulness with Love that goes beyond all understanding.

You can and will run out of money. However, the divine bank for Love is an unlimited source for everyone waiting past death's door.

A life-giving from within Love is entirely different from chasing for gratification on the outside. One spirit makes Love for gratification, and another gives Love that enriches the world around them. Two very different experiences. It is sad when life's distractions transform the act of making Love from a liberating experience into an empty, enslaving one. Nobody is gratified by taking; they only grow increasingly empty and unsatisfied. What a paradox: A life of taking only

to feel more empty. If the experience of sex is without Love, both end with feelings like they were cheated on because they were.

Note: When someone says, “But I love those things,” they talk about what they “want” and not Love. Want takes, Love enriches. Want is out for gaining ownership. Love sets one free. The fact is, the creator owns everything, and we only rent it. Therefore, want is, at best, a delusion.

We may buy a plant, but Love takes care of it.

# How are we to Love One Another?

*Romans 12:9-21 NKJV*

## ***Behave Like a Christian***

*9 Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good. 10 Be kindly affectionate to one another with brotherly love, in honor giving preference to one another; 11 not lagging in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; 12 rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing steadfastly in prayer; 13 distributing to the needs of the saints, given to hospitality.*

*14 Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. 15 Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. 16 Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate with the humble. Do not be wise in your own opinion.*

*17 Repay no one evil for evil. Have regard for good things in the sight of all men. 18 If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men. 19 Beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but rather give place to wrath; for it is written, "Vengeance is Mine, I will repay," says the Lord.*

*20 Therefore*

*"If your enemy is hungry, feed him;*

*If he is thirsty, give him a drink;*

*For in so doing you will heap coals of fire on his head."*

*21 Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.*

Does not sound like Israel's relationship with the women and children of Gaza.

# The Rebuke:

## The Loving Teaching Tool

The Christian's loving rebuke clarifies that a person is getting into trouble and is designed to return them to the right path. Rebukes are designed to save someone from destructive patterns. Jesus taught his Apostles with rebukes to teach them and not with condemnations. A rebuke is a loving intent of rescuing someone(s). In contrast, an attack is an Evil intent to divide and destroy. Rebukes and attacks have opposite intentions and either constructive or destructive outcomes. The goal is not to back the person into a corner and punish them. The movements for women's rights, civil rights, prohibition, and abolition are all rebukes to change social consciousness. Radical rights assaults on the Capital, threats to school board members, killing a prayer group, or bombing a Jewish temple are all evil attacks intent on division and destruction. Nothing good comes from an attack. Yet the process of sanctification's path to becoming a more loving person comes from the rebuke.

**Note:** Forget the ninjas and warlords; the news analyst is the community assassin.

Jesus rebuke to Hebrew leadership is that they follow “Father of all lies” for a reason.



# Where There is Oppression...

there is Evil at Play.

From the radical rights point of view, the Black Lives Matter protest is the radical left responsible for the destruction of the riots. And the extreme right we have is armed white militias who hope they have the chance to use their assault weapons. We also have the divisional oppression of heavily armed armies of police. All this noise drowns out the truth that the pacifist group in the middle of this is rebuking a repressive police culture of injustice with the request for policing changes in equal law and order methods. One group is asking for mercy and justice, while the other two are with ill intent of oppression and anticipated violence. The noise from the extreme divisional quest for destruction drowns out the community of Love; the marching pastor asking for truth and transparency becomes the target of evil intent. The evil pattern is to smother or drown out the truth (such as in news interviews) when the truth is always transcendently present.

Ironically, the radical right is radically wrong in its values and deeds. It is said that the anti-Christ is counterfeit and the father of all lies. So true.

While the tension of social injustice is easily amplified to a riot, the pawns of the wealthy who drain the poor of resources and opportunities sit in their inflated lives, sincerely believing they have nothing to do with the suffering; their greed is Evil will being put into motion. The executive at Microsoft may deny that their violent first-shooter games have anything to do with school shootings or a nation's obsession with assault rifles. However, a God transcending time and space knows that an AR15 marketing executive's addiction to profit is pulling the trigger in a Sandy Hook Elementary school. The banker targeting investment tools at the wealthy and denying loans to the red-lined neighborhoods may be unseen, pulling the strings of a race riot, yet a God that sees all knows all. Nobody can hide.

# The Sectarian Church

The challenge of preconceived prejudice cults

*Proverbs 6:16-19 NIV*

*“These six things the Lord hates, yes, seven are an abomination to Him: a proud look, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked plans, feet that are swift in running to evil, a false witness who speaks lies, and one who sows discord among brethren.”*

With so much disinformation, derelict dogmatics, and culture warps of truth, how does one begin to discern myths from truths, and how does one have the words strong enough to stand against an evil person or viral media's delusions? Even when reading the Bible, everyone has a different experience of Love. Evil has the remarkable technique of compartmentalizing and qualifying a twisted version of Love, along with who is (and is not) to be loved. Evil convinces the soul that material or sexual gains are a blessing while they can become enslaving traps of loneliness.

Preconceived prejudice is a group of intellectuals adopting values and ideas through repeat practice. Academic papers and curricula specialize in this practice. Catholics see things through a Catholic lens and reject or filter out ideas that are not universally accepted in Catholic dogmatics. This is true of all sects. This is also true in scholarly work in education, sociology, medicine, and even the sciences. Remember, geocentrism was once proven and universally accepted by science and religion; the world was the center of the universe. No matter who we are, when armed with the truth or innovation, we must make our way through the dredge of preconceived arrogance. The challenge is when one is in one group with a preconceived idea of research, such as behaviorism, and must deal with another group that believes in humanistic education theory. If we do not capitulate to the wrongly accepted assumptions, the ones in power over us will punish us. It may not be on the cross, but the ones in power can isolate us, give bad references, low grades, or deny a thesis, which arrogant professors shelled out every day, destroying many a calling or dream. Angry, prejudicial public criticism is all a part of Evil's plans. Life is filled with struggles against ignorance and false ideals of the so-called intelligent upper class.

Christian sectarian divisional values are an abomination to our Creator. There is to be one body of Christ.

*1 Peter 3:8 NIV*

*“Finally, all of you be of one mind, having compassion for one another; love as brothers, be tenderhearted, be courteous.”*

# Correction Without Condemnation,

the Rebuke is Grace

When we discover preconceived prejudice, unforgiving gossip, or politically misinformed, the best thing to do is bring some elders together to rebuke them, showing them the Evil of their ways. Abolition, prohibition, women's rights, and civil rights were all rebuking movements with roots in the teachings and values of Jesus. The rebuke is not designed to destroy but to provide a second chance to educate on a better path. Third, if the person or mob refuses guidance, with many excuses, the individual is forced to either expel the mob or free oneself from that group and move on. This is an evil tool of choice to split and divide churches. Politics and condemning hateful mouths adopting a sea of disinformation are tearing Americans and its churches apart.

*Acts 20:28-31 NASB*

*28 "Be on guard for yourselves and for all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His blood. 29 "I know that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock; 30 and from among your selves men will arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. 31 "Therefore be on the alert, remembering that night and day for three years I did not cease to admonish each one with tears. 32 "And now I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which can build you up and to give you the inheritance among all those who are sanctified. 33 "I have coveted no one's silver or gold or clothes. 34 "You yourselves know that these hands ministered to my own needs and to the men who were with me. 35 "In everything I showed you that by working hard in this manner you must help the weak and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"*

*36 When he had said these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all. 37 And they began to weep aloud and embraced Paul, and repeatedly kissed him, 38 grieving especially over the word which he had spoken, that they would not see his face again. And they were accompanying him to the ship.*

Today, pastors are too often fearful of preaching about the sins of racism, lying, and political oppression because they may split the church. From the Holiness's point of view, their church flock is already split. Jesus dared to split his own following several times. The local pastor should not cower from the same task. Sin in the camp blocks the blessing the flock deserves from happening. In seminary schools, students are trained to avoid splits in their sermons; Evil must love that. Evil uses condemnation to make good people afraid. Political condemnation is spiritual carpet bombing.

That's right: "All men are created equal" is something Jesus taught us.....to obey.

George Orwell, "Animal Farm":

'All animals are equal, but some animals are more equal than others.'

- The pigs in power

# “Anger is Biblical!”

Quoted by a born-again abusive mother

Genuine anger is in the Bible, along with adultery and murder. However, it is overwhelmingly stated that anger is unacceptable 117 times in the New Testament. Righteous indignation is different than anger when perceiving an unholy deed. As a tool, anger is always divisive and destructive. What is tricky is the cause of anger can vary greatly. Anger can come from fear, not getting what was expected, greed, betrayal of Love, or even social injustice. Or we can be angry people ingrained in an abusive childhood culture. Like fight and flight, anger is a response to something that can be right or wrong. However, anger as a response is primarily blind, destructive for all, and out of control. Evil thrives on us being out of control. Anger sows the seeds of chaos. We can not love someone using anger as a behavioral tool because the outcome pattern of anger is always decisively suffering. Hence, the phrase "Blind Rage." In a cult, followers are conditioned to get angry at targets such as race or science when there is no cause for anger. Anger is Evil's tool to destroy what is good. The innocent child will still love the parent who rages at them. The politician rages at the scientist who is trying to save COVID-19 lives. So much anger is both wrong and tragic.

We are warned about anger 269 times in the NKJV Bible:

*Proverbs 29:11 NLT*

*<sup>11</sup> Fools vent their anger, but the wise quietly hold it back.*

*Romans 3:10 NLT*

*“No one is righteous— not even one.*

*<sup>11</sup> No one is truly wise; no one is seeking God.*

*<sup>12</sup> All have turned away; all have become useless.*

*No one does good, not a single one.”\**

*<sup>13</sup> “Their talk is foul, like the stench from an open grave.*

*Their tongues are filled with lies.”*

*“Snake venom drips from their lips.”\**

*<sup>14</sup> “Their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness.”\**

*<sup>15</sup> “They rush to commit murder.*

*<sup>16</sup> Destruction and misery always follow them.*

*<sup>17</sup> They don’t know where to find peace.”\**

*<sup>18</sup> “They have no fear of God at all.”\**

## The Gossip (and some News Analysts), Evil's Ninja Assassin

The gossip pulls out their sword of lies and hacks away at everything and anyone around them. When we discover the unforgiving gossip or the politically misinformed, the best thing to do is bring some elders together to rebuke them, showing them the Evil of their ways. Abolition, prohibition, women's rights, and civil rights were all rebuking movements with roots in the teachings and values of Jesus. The rebuke is not designed to destroy but to provide a second chance to change. America is a country of second chances. Third, if the person or mob refuses guidance, with many excuses, the individual is forced to either expel the mob or free oneself from that group and move on. This is an evil tool of choice to split and divide churches. Politics and condemning hateful mouths adopting a sea of disinformation are tearing Americans and churches apart.

*Ephesians 4:26-31 ESV*

*26 Be angry and do not sin; do not let the sun go down on your anger, 27 and give no opportunity to the devil. 28 Let the thief no longer steal, but rather let him labor, doing honest work with his own hands, so that he may have something to share with anyone in need. 29 Let no corrupting talk come out of your mouths, but only such as is good for building up, as fits the occasion, that it may give grace to those who hear. 30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice.*

Repentance is hard, almost impossible, for the angry spirit. Ever notice oppressors never repent? They lie to hide their dark hearts. It is hard to look into oneself while blaming others for everything wrong. The narcissist is often imprisoned by their anger because it is impossible to look in the mirror. When we discover the unforgiving gossip or the politically misinformed, the best thing to do is bring some elders together to rebuke them, showing them the Evil of their ways.

# Evils Shields Against Truth

Anger can also become the defense mechanism against the truth. Anger evolves into an addiction; hence, anger becomes sort of an enslaving blindness. Anger is double-masked because it blinds the person to the truth inside and filters it from the outside. Anger's destructive nature separates the soul from a creation based on love and unity—anger's driven warps core forces on character traits, social value, and memory. Angry emotions and thoughts are the inner burning coals leading to destructive actions. For Evil, anger is the winning ticket to entrapping the soul in every way imaginable. Anger is also addictive by nature, self-justifying its behavior with more delusional lies. The angry or abusive spirit is an addictive slave of repeatable negative patterns and situations. In the end, the angry soul loses everyone and everything.

**Advice:** If you are dating an angry person from an angry family...run.

Case in point. Right-wing media formed a collaborative wave of anger against a man trying to save millions with safe COVID-19 health behaviors and vaccines. The angry news and politicians launched a unified assassination against Dr Fouchi. It raged every night in media and on the Senate floor in denial that resulted in hundreds of thousands of Americans needlessly dying in ICUs, and many a family suffered along with them. While misinformers escaped legal prosecution, in the eyes of God, they are murderers, and at life's end, they will inescapably face judgment for their evil persecutions. How insane that the character assassination of a doctor led to the death of hundreds of thousands of conservative voters. Yet Evil never cares how many voters or soldiers it must sacrifice to feed its addictive quest for power and money.

During the Ronald Reagan era, one single press member (Kinsolving) pushed the White House press secretary about the emerging AIDs epidemic. The White House and press core laughed at and mocked him for several years. After a couple of years of ridicule and a thousand dead, the conservative party gave a token twelve million for CDC research, not a cure. (*When AIDS Was Funny* is a 2015 short documentary by Scott Calonico.) In the end, over 600,000 Americans died of AIDs, with an estimated 333 to 48 million dying across the world. Conservative campaign for vaccine denial was so effective for Evil that it estimated that over 20,000 lives could have been saved if vaccinated. This is Evil in action, with an army of followers willing and profiting off Evil's divisive and destructive will. Note that most of the conservative party members died by not being vaccinated. Evil

gleefully sacrifices its own. People devote themselves to Evil, which is ironic because Evil has no loyalty. Evil is the fool's self-sacrifice for nothing.

The truth is that persistent anger is the rot of the soul, the self-destruction of lives and the people around them. We Must Love one another or drown in a sea of fear and hate.

*John 13:34-35 ESV*

*34 A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another: just as I have loved you, you also are to love one another. 35 By this all people will know that you are my disciples if you have love for one another.”*



# Racism. The Way of the Anti-Christ

For the first 300 years after Christ's crucifixion, Christians were viewed as a sect of the persecuted Jews. People called them Christians not because they were a Jewish sect but because they not only acted like Christ's teachings of Loving one another, they loved like Christ. Early Christianity proliferated because pervasive conversions took place in markets that starkly contrasted the oppressed of a Roman loveless world. A loving community in a violent, corrupt world was a rare yet refreshing experience. In contrast, with all its orthodox laws, the Hebrew community was excitedly judgmental and, at times, brutal. These mass Christian conversions for spiritual reasons resurfaced during the Industrial Revolution's destitute times in England with John Wesley's Great Awakenings. Love is always a grassroots movement from humans with the Holy Spirit in their hearts and never from institutions' greed. The roots of Love came from Jesus' teachings for Jerusalem's lowest of the lows, Samaritan women:

*John 4:7-15 NIV*

*7 When a Samaritan woman came to draw water, Jesus said to her, "Will you give me a drink?"*

*8 (His disciples had gone into the town to buy food.)*

*9 The Samaritan woman said to him, "You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan woman. How can you ask me for a drink?" (For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.)*

*10 Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God and who it is that asks you for a drink, you would have asked him and he would have given you living water."*

*11 "Sir," the woman said, "you have nothing to draw with and the well is deep. Where can you get this living water?"*

*12 Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it, as did his sons and his livestock?"*

*13 Jesus answered, "Everyone who drinks this water will be thirsty again,*

*14 but whoever drinks the water I give them will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give them will become in them a spring of water welling up to eternal life."*

*15 The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water so that I won't get thirsty and have to keep coming here to draw water."*

Note that Jesus gives the Bible's most important teaching, about the Holy Spirit working within the person, to a poor, sinning woman at a well, whom the Hebrews despise for being an unclean Samaritan. Love is for the lowest of lows, and most evades the highest.

Have you ever noticed how cultural changes to Love one another never come from the government or corporation, only from the grassroots of the people? Institutional greed does not know how to love, no matter how inviting the posters in the personnel office are or how clean the priest's robes are.

It is worth noting that many a white church leader omits the beginning of the Good Samaritan from the Book of Luke, where the Lawyer wants to justify the Hebrew racist and tribal views against the Samaritan world Because they believe they are God's chosen people.

*The Parable of the Good Samaritan*

*25 On one occasion an expert in the law stood up to test Jesus. "Teacher," he asked, "what must I do to inherit eternal life?"*

*26 "What is written in the Law?" he replied. "How do you read it?"*

*27 He answered, "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind'; and, 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'"*

*28 "You have answered correctly," Jesus replied. "Do this and you will live."*

*29 But he wanted to justify himself, so he asked Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?"*

# Holiness Separates

The will of Holiness embraced by humans can rip away the outside destructive forces (and people) on someone's life while at the same time transforming the inner workings of one's consciousness. This is what means by Holiness separates. The dirt is separated and washed away from the dirty clothes in the wash. It's called sanctification.

There are a lot of choices that we must make alone, often referred to as open and closed doors to opportunities. When we choose Holiness to live inside and guide us, The Creator's Spirit does so not only from the inside out but also from the outside. Sometimes, this is frustrating; learning is like that. Sometimes, excellent opportunities seem to have the door slammed in our faces when other times, windows and advice open up that make no sense whatsoever. The trick is not what happens to keep eyes and ears open to His guidance humbly. If an event is clearly against the teachings in the Bible, chances are it is not from God. To be urged to cheat on a spouse, get drunk in self-pity, or run stop lights is clearly from the wrong voice. Here is an event that happened to me when traveling after 9/11.

It was late at Denver airport, and my flight was delayed again three hours. I was tired of dragging my luggage and searching for a quiet place to work on my first African photography book about "The Beatitudes and the way of the Holy Spirit." There was a strong urge to finish this. While walking through the lobby, I heard about going to this sports bar. Thinking to myself that drinking for three hours before heading to New York would be a dumb, non-Biblical idea; however, I heard from the Lord again say to go in. Rejecting the idea, I heard it again with insistence and obeyed. What could a glass of wine do but calm me down working on my book? I found two seats at the bar and opened my laptop to select pictures. A restless business exec plopped down beside me and ordered a beer.

Glancing over at my pictures, he asked me what I did, and we chatted about life on the road as senior marketing consultants and then the purpose of it all. We somehow got into talking about my divorce and the impact it had on my kids. To fix their hearts, I danced with my daughter in Nutcracker for seven years and brought my son with ADHD under my wing. This cost a lot of time and money, but I expressed in the end that the Love we have for our kids is all that matters. The grits and glamor of executive life and dating seemed so shallow now. I told him that life with God was real and led to many adventures, like Africa, that I could not dream of the events that would changed me for the better. This was right when I left the executive world and entered a life of missions.

He asked many deep questions for a couple of hours. He paused, finished his beer, and stood up. He pulled out his plane tickets out and placed them on the bar. Well, I missed my flight. I was going to have an affair with a beautiful assistant and then call to divorce my wife. Only a God who loves me would send someone like you into my life now." He wiped a tear and gave a weak smile. "I'm going home to hug my two kids." Then he walked away and never did get his name. No matter, my Father in heaven knows it.

That was a long time ago. And my ministry as a lone wolf always brings me into these situations. Sometimes, the only hint I get is "look up," and there is someone who is hurting. In one way or another, we are all lonely and need Love breathed into our hearts. I often hear, "Who are you?" or "I needed that." And "Or you were sent." The more we are willing to help Holiness heal the world, the more we will get used to it. When I now watch The Bishop's Wife movie, I know this is happening worldwide by people who let the Holy Spirit use them, however, without the magic. A group called Stephen's Ministries runs across all Christian sects, like Hospice and AA. They step alongside hurting people and walk with them in Love for over a year until they are in a better place. It takes so little to spread Jesus' Love; the gains are tremendous. And yes, the Holy people are separate from the worldly material world.

# Holiness is Aggressive

There is this romantic, anthropological, religious, dogmatic, and new-age view that what holy is, is to sit off in some temple, cave, in clean robes, or abundant, clean living, but that's not the case. Holiness is the process of creation in a Loving way. That process can be very messy. Holiness is the Holy One in action. The point is that Holiness is not passive. Holiness is always acting as an ever-present divine creative force, and everything is pushing it to improve lovingly. To do that, it must separate itself from the negative or evil paths that could destroy it; this is our shared purpose.

Clean living does not mean a clean heart. From walking in the streets, Jesus was dressed in poor and dirty clothes, and the Roman guard needed Judas to spot him in the garden. When was the last time you could not figure out who the priest or pastor was in the room?

Holiness is an Arab youth rescuing kittens from Israeli genocide rubble, the cover photo. Holiness must save life, no matter how small.

“God’s Gonna Trouble the Water.” - Staple Singers

# Fake Christians

The hard pill for institutional Christianity and seminar schools to swallow is that most of their dogmatics, traditions, and structures do not necessarily represent Jesus' teaching to love one another. Sacrament can not make people love one another. However, John Wesley is right that they provide an "opportunity" for us to love Jesus and one another. It is not that the sacraments are wrong; it is that they are misused. Sacrament can also allow the Holy Spirit of Jesus to Love us. But let's be transparent and honest. Nothing happens when love is not the reason and foundation of the sacrament, the ritual. No pastor or priest can make God Love (nor bless) through a sacrament. Blessings are strictly in the realm between a seeker and their Holy Spirit. Wesley taught that sacraments are "Opportunities for sanctification." This is based on the extent of the loving relationship between the Christian and Jesus. It is not a power invested by an institutional person.

Think of our tradition of the handshake or eastern bow. We have handshakes that are not good enough for an old friend, so we embrace them. Handshakes on a bad deal or with the wrong person make us want to wash our hands. The handshake is only a tradition that helps us test or embrace the soul before us. Its value is in what we and they bring to it.

Jesus asked for a relationship with his followers through "houses of prayer," He never asked for cathedrals, sacramental formulas, self-righteous anointed robes, armies, or a pledge of allegiant creed. The embarrassing fact is if the institutions of Christianity truly did Love one another and created congregations that also loved one another, the tragedies of history, dysfunctional family behavior, slavery, sexual abuse, and today's mass shootings would not have happened. Genuine Christians can not create such horrors.

The terrible truth is that much of the Christian church does not love one another through God's Holy Spirit, leaving the millions who hoped to find divine love in visiting church buildings feeling betrayed and rejected. Only when all Christian sects freely admit the Evil patterns endemic in their institutions, repent, and are humble enough to change will they be set free from Evil, destructive intent, and patterns?

The difficult pill to swallow is that millions feel dejected and rejected by a local church because they were. It is easy to be angry about the divorce, abortion, and crime rates, and it is hard for communities of Christians to admit they have failed in teaching the world to Love and honor one another. Anger, hate, racism, and violence are Evil tools designed to separate the world from Holiness. There is no mercy to a pastor who instigates division or ignores the sin in their flock.

It is a terrible thought that many of today's religious institutions and local churches' lack of sincere Love are demonstrating to people who want a relationship with Jesus and Holiness that has turned the Christian faith into an unreachable myth. A church that posts on its website that they are a "Conservative" states that worships a political agenda and that if one does not buy into its agenda, one should stay away. How sad, a stay-away church. Catholic churches that reject anyone from a sacrament who loves Jesus because they are not Catholic are not much different from the conservatives rejecting anyone from a liberal party. Rather than evangelizing people with a Gospel of Love, it pushes them away with blind, arrogant rules. And we wonder why so many hurt people disdain organized religion. Pastors of shrinking churches and seeker-sensitive super-churches blame society drift, yet their unloving divisional heart for the suffering is to blame.

How many couples filled with Love for one another seek an interfaith marriage have been told by a priest, pastor, or rabbi that they must separate or convert to the leader's sect? How many have left the church for that one reason? In the marriage sermons, we state, "That no man set asunder." And yet many priests broke the loving, innocent couples' divine bonds of Love with their sectarian arrogance.

Our churches are drowning because they preach and act with a fake and shallow human love hidden by human prejudice. Time to suck up the truth that sectarian institutions and their seminary schools are the cause of a shrinking church. It's time to stop blaming the public for the church's failings. Like all things in life, face the truth.

When we attend or visit a church, we should immediately be embraced by the Holy Love of God within the walls and the congregation. The witness of Love, grace, forgiveness, and a healing community are signs of the presence of Jesus and God. If not, it is just another country club with another group of heartless people.

# A Relationship with Jesus and Only Jesus

Many, and rightfully so, are critical that the organized Christian religion is responsible for racism, death, and destruction throughout history. One of the challenges of identifying Evil and calling it out is that many who declare they are Christian by right or membership to a Christian Sect are not only not Christian but are tricked into becoming antichrists in their beliefs and actions. When Gandhi asked if he had advice for English Colonial Christians, he said, "To be more Christian." The big challenge for Christianity is that millions do not follow the pure teachings of Christ to have walking, talking relations with Jesus' Holy Spirit. One could argue that the historical Catholic church's egregious acts as an institutional division and sexual abuse are evil. And yet, in contrast, the vast array of Catholic Charities' work with a four billion-dollar global budget is healing millions who suffer. In addition, with the breakthrough of Latin Liberation theology, it becomes hard not to witness the intimate relationship that Catholic Charities have with Jesus' Spirit and teachings. Christian sects fill volumes of finger-pointing on heinous acts at one another, starkly contrasting the millions serving the poor and saving lives in refugee camps or the homeless streets of America. One must grasp that the space between those who fellowship with Jesus and love the Bible about Jesus being the best friend and Father is a wide gap from the fog of high church dogmatics, academics, and evangelical divisional politics.

We must put real Christians who "love one another" out front, humbly follow their guidance, and join Holy forces together.

Theologians go to great lengths in seminary school and dogmatics to state that the church and Jesus are the same. The truth is, while they should be, they are not, and way too often tragically, the opposite. Dogmatics can also create a divisional hurdle between the academic pastor trying to build a relationship with God's Spirit. In contrast, a small church congregation, Bible, or prayer group filled with the Holy Spirit is an event where the Church and Christ's Spirit merge.

The point is that **humble people make the Body of Christ and never the institution.**



# Born Again (more)

John 3:1-21 ESV Jesus on Being Born Again:

## ***You Must Be Born Again***

*3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. 2 This man came to Jesus by night and said to him, “Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God, for no one can do these signs that you do unless God is with him.” 3 Jesus answered him, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God.” 4 Nicodemus said to him, “How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?” 5 Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’ 8 The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear its sound, but you do not know where it comes from or where it goes. So it is with everyone who is born of the Spirit.”*

*9 Nicodemus said to him, “How can these things be?” 10 Jesus answered him, “Are you the teacher of Israel, and yet you do not understand these things? 11 Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know, and bear witness to what we have seen, but you do not receive our testimony. 12 If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you heavenly things? 13 No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man. 14 And as Moses lifted the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, 15 that whoever believes in him may have eternal life.*

## ***For God So Loved the World***

*16 “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. 17 For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but so that the world might be saved through him. 18 Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment: the light has come into the world, and people loved the darkness rather than the light because their works were evil. 20 For everyone who does wicked things hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his works should be exposed. 21 But whoever does what is true comes to the light, so that it may be seen that his works have been carried out in God.”*

# What is Born Again Really?

## More Church Dogmatics vs. Relationship With Jesus

A special bond is started when a couple takes the vows of marriage. However, a valid marriage is an intimate relationship that will take time to evolve despite life's trials and tribulations. Love measures a blessed or painful marriage sustained in the events of the time. While time validates the strength of the vow, it can also break it. The same holds true of the meaning of the Christian "born again." It begins with a statement of faith in Jesus being Lord and Savior. The statement only opens the opportunity for an intimate relationship with God, not the middle or end. Whether that works is a two-way street. There are no eternal guarantees except for the humble relationship between the faithful person and the Holy Spirit within them. Just as there is mercy for mistakes in marriage through Love, the human's relationship with God has grace and mercy. The fool can cross the line by breaking a spouse's heart just as one can grieve the Holy Spirit. Betraying Love physically or spiritually can and will test the limits of Love's relationship, and there are limits.

A good or bad marriage is not measured by the cost of the wedding day or a ring. A blessed marriage measures a relationship enduring Love conquering the challenges of life over time.

Some Christian leaders teach a false doctrine that declaring one's faith in Christ will make one wholly born again and sin-free for eternity and that Evil has no control over the follower. Unfortunately, this deception is hidden by a mask of theological entitlement's quest for spiritual power. Like a good marriage, being born again is an evolutionary process in which the Holy Spirit enters the heart to transform the soul. A Spiritually intimate relationship with the Born Again is just the beginning of a long path. However, like all relationships, it must be maintained. Temptations and the destructive forces of Evil never stopped pounding away at the Son of God and his disciples until their deaths. Life does not become painless, nor do we become perfect after a statement of faith. The same holds for us. The Biblical Apostle did not have a stress-free life. The destructive intent of Evil is always persistent, even for Jesus on the cross. Jesus promises a born-again Christian heaven after death, free of evil pains. However, he never promised it on Earth. In the Beatitudes (Matthew 4), Jesus pledged that Evil on Earth would persecute those who live with Holy love in their hearts. Understanding and choosing the will of good (God) over the forces of Evil intent is the foundation of character building that both psychology, social, and education theorists have yet to accept fully. Ironically, anyone who has dealt with public school class management knows how acute the clash between destructive and creative forces is in today's schools. Erin Gruewell's "Freedom Writers" comes to mind here.

Gruewell's methods empower inner-city students to focus their will on creative values, while her Love for each builds a trust that encourages transformation.

While we can not push out the darkness in a dark room, we must first accept that it is dark; second, get over our fear of the dark so we can do something. We have the power to change the situation by lighting a candle. Unfortunately, others with evil intent rejoice in snuffing out our candle. Time was a time when NYC subways would often lose power in the dark tunnels. Everyone sat/stood nervously, quiet with faith that the power would soon return, but worried about a walk through a dark, electrified tunnel. Today, the subway rarely blacks out, and if it did, everyone would turn to their cell phone lights; things progress over time. And yet, the person wrestled with dark, scary thoughts back then. Today, the dark, frightening river of Evil content simultaneously comes through the cell phone. Cell phones can also deliver great wisdom and light. Evil is persistent, adaptable, ingeniously clever, and incredibly pervasive. Our choices in thought and media are ever-present in the judgment of our character.

While we can not push darkness out, we can shield our hearts from it. Cell and Internet technology can have sharp claws in our lives, wasting precious time, addictive patterns, cruel conversation, and enslaving addiction mental loops. Hence, no cell should be in church, on the dinner table, or in the child's bedroom.

*Revelation 3:1-3 NIV*

*To the Church in Sardis*

*3 "To the angel of the church in Sardis write:*

*These are the words of him who holds the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. I know your deeds; you have a reputation of being alive, but you are dead. 2 Wake up! Strengthen what remains and is about to die, for I have found your deeds unfinished in the sight of my God. 3 Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard; hold it fast, and repent. But if you do not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what time I will come to you.*

So we are too: "Wake up."

"Nobody knows who you are. But Jesus does" - Pastor Jim Cymbala

# Personal Holiness

Holy is Love, and Love is Deeply Personal

Love is the root of sustainability

While the lives of the addicted and great empires all fatally dissolve in time in the field of death, the lives who chose the long-term path of Love sustain family and purpose and continue to birth generations of civilizations. Consider the grateful heart that looks at nature and loves it for what it is. There is no desperation to steal or own what is already a divine gift. To choose a path of raising a family is a path of giving out of divine creative forces of Love. If a parent decides not to love their family, they will lose it and their soul. In opposition to Evil greed's directive, one can not get Love without giving Love. So, the Holy Path delivers an eternal river of Love down the generations. Love is eternal. In contrast, greed is temporal material and short-lived.

In contrast, taking the narcissistic approach never brings satisfaction in a field of never-ending decay. While the addiction to greed can give the illusion of success with pretty large homes, cars, businesses, and cartels, nothing offers complete satisfaction, and the fear of losing everything is constantly present. No matter how much a human can amass in a lifetime, the last days of aging make it clear they have lost everything. For this reason, Evil Will's intent does anoint success, at least for a short season. In the greater scheme of the creation, possessions are always a loan; nobody owns anything. Nobody gets to take anything with them.

## Divine Love is Personal.

The point to be made is Evil and God are both personalities. Love is a Godly personality-driven being, and His Love gives the human purpose. Divine Love provides the universe with purpose. Our mission in Life is to learn how to synchronize our purpose with Divine purpose. His Will and my will work together in harmony. When examining a soul's evil intentions, we must also look at the Evil spirit aiding and abetting their patterns. It is a sad fact on earth that Evil personality patterns are ever present, destroying lives everywhere. We are all challenged by Evil's will in the people around us.

In contrast, when examining those with Holy good intentions, we discover at their roots is the interdependence with divine creative personality to create an ever-evolving loving creation despite the stupidity of the human race. Yes, the Holy Divinity does work through the flawed human when allowed by the human. We are all flawed, yet God grants and trusts us, and why not? We are his kids! Amazing Grace. Remember that the driving force of Love is eternally transcended to material existence—the driving force of Evil always ends in both material and spiritual termination. However, love creation goes on. This is amazing, Grace.

Note that divine perfect Will can operate inside and in consort with imperfect humans. This is key to understanding the way the Christian is supposed to be. The Divine inside transforms the soul from the inside out; this is what "sanctification" really means. Anyone who is lost in a holier-than-thou attitude needs to learn more about how spiritual things work.

It is worth mentioning that in Jesus' teachings, we strive to pray to win the attention of the Holy Will. The theology and dogmatics designed to control or command the attention of a Creator is a silly notion. One does not win God's favor through traditions, laws, or sacraments. Nobody can make the Creator do anything. However, one can build a loving relationship over time. The path to perfection in the Patanjali Yoga Sutras Hindu and Buddhist is perfecting oneself for enlightenment. Only it is not achievable. I hate to be a spoiler, but Samadhi is a very flat experience; I've been there and done that. One can not perfect oneself to God's level. In Jesus' teaching, the Holiness of God is invited to live within the flawed human. Over time, this evolving partnership of Divine and personal wills purifies the person's character, resulting in a transformation on the outside. This is how America's original Washingtonians and AA groups transformed millions of alcoholics. The unflawed Holy Spirit on the inside transforms the flawed

drunk from the inside out. It starkly contrasts "I will perfect myself to become Holy like god." Self-perfection only creates a lot of self-righteous mood-making people.

We can not "become" Jesus, but we can have a relationship with him and embrace His qualities. Of course, many fakes claim they are holier than thou, but this is a terrible transgression, a cosmic copyright infringement.

Did you know the Bible tells us not to call ourselves or leaders "Father?"

*Matthew 23:9 ESV*

*"And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven."*

The point to be made is Evil and God are both personalities. Love is a Godly personality-driven Spirit, and Love gives the human purpose. Divine Love provides the universe with purpose. Our mission is to learn how to synchronize our selfish personal purpose with a significant Self-driven purpose. His Will and my Will can work together in harmony. When examining a soul's evil intentions, we must also look at the Evil spirit aiding and abetting those patterns. As hard as it is to admit it, an Evil personality's patterns are ever-present. Evil will touch all our lives.

The hidden message of "Let thy will be done" is not to force God to come down and straighten things out for us. That would make us spoiled, entitled brats. It is for the flawed us to invite and allow God's perfect Will to work through us. This process teaches us and sanctifies us over time. Better said is, "Teach me to do your will."

To be clear, no matter how many academic degrees, titles, or expensive robes one adorns to make one seem sanctified or holy, it just does not work. Only a humble personal relationship with the Divine Holy Spirit can achieve that, and that is available for free to the poorest of the poor, not through institutions.

A principle to remember is when Holy Love merges with individual Love. The soul (tiny) love is amplified, forcing a Holy transformation of the soul in characters, tools, and the patterns of their lives. Conversely, if Evil intent enters a soul's essence, their Life will be the binding direction of division, destruction, and isolation. Divine and evil intentions are personality wills that amplify what they embrace based on their core natures. When choosing a loving verse, a soul opens its inner doors to loving paths and shuts the doors to evil divisional paths.

The consequences of embracing selfish Evil are severe and lead to a fallout of Divine Love. This is why arrogant and selfish people are often loveless and trapped in a cycle of self-destruction. It is how Christian Nationalists can easily be turned into Lynch mobs.

Consider the destructive nature of unloving people. How often do we know someone at work, in sports, or in the community who is so angry and selfish that they become surrounded by destructive consequences and relationships? Unloving people are highly destructive, if not chaotic and dangerous. This starkly contrasts with the sustainability and orderliness of Love.

While the lives of the addicted and great empires all fatally dissolve in time, the lives that chose the long-term path of Love sustain family and purpose and continue to birth civilization. Despite all the wars, social injustice, and murders, the earth's population is still growing. Consider the grateful heart that looks at nature and loves it for what it is. There is no desperation to steal or own what is already a divine gift. To choose a path of raising a family is a path of giving out of Love. If a parent decides not to love their family, they will lose it. In opposition to evil greed taking directives, one can not get Love without giving Love. So the Holy path ends up in the way of delivering on an eternal river of Love. Love is eternal. In contrast, greed is temporal material and short-lived.

It was my son who reminded me, “If a child does not love his parents that are seen, how can they manage to love a Father God that is unseen?”

# God is the Ultimate Loan Officer

The paradox is that no one owns anything. It is all bought on credit.

However, the catch is we are responsible for everything and everyone we are loaned.

It is interesting to note that souls who humbly let the Holy Spirit enter and guide their lives receive insight and spiritual gifts that aid in the positive, loving guidance of the human community to create in a way that is infused with loving wisdom. Again, Holiness creates through guidance that which free will is urged to accept. Sadly, sometimes, we drift away or reject Divine guidance altogether. Holiness guides in a very individualistic way on the level of character and free will. With a relationship with Holiness can come spiritual gifts.

The Bible on "Concerning Spiritual Gifts"

*1 Corinthians 12 NIV*

*4 There are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit distributes them. 5 There are different kinds of service, but the same Lord. 6 There are different kinds of working, but in all of them and everyone it is the same God at work.*

*7 Now to each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the common good. 8 To one there is given through the Spirit a message of wisdom, to another a message of knowledge by means of the same Spirit, 9 to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healing by that one Spirit, 10 to another miraculous powers, to another prophecy, to another distinguishing between spirits, to another speaking in different kinds of tongues, and to still another the interpretation of tongues. 11 All these are the work of one and the same Spirit, and he distributes them to each one, just as he determines.*

For your information, I have spiritual gifts. When the Lord wants me to pay attention or intercede, He speaks in English.



# Christians have a living relationship.

A church flock is about a loving connection between themselves, Jesus, and the rest of the world. Size, fame, devout membership, status, and tithing records mean nothing to a God's cosmic Love.

*John 13:35 NIV Jesus the night before the elite will kill him.*

*35 By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another.*"

"Give me one hundred preachers who fear nothing but sin, and desire nothing but God, and I care not a straw whether they be clergymen or laymen; such alone will shake the gates of hell and set up the kingdom of heaven on Earth."

— John Wesley

# The Mess We Make!

“We have found the enemy, and the enemy is us” - Pogo

# Tools of Good and Evil

This writing explores the tools and design of Evil's destructive patterns on individuals and communities. These writings also go into the tools and patterns demonstrating that Love drives a Holy creative force in people and communities. In deciphering these destructive vs. creative forces, we can use objective and codified means to look at life's destructive and creative patterns. The challenge is that the tools and patterns of destruction are innocent until personal intent engages them in action. A "cosmological argument" in natural theology (some say physics) states that for something to exist (no matter how small), all creative matter must have a purpose. The unsolved scientific question comes next. For something to have a purpose, a personality must assign that purpose to it. Within these theories, the objectivist must wrestle with the supreme personality concept that gives anything in life purpose, i.e., God. The existence of Holiness providing purpose to the matter will remain unsolved and hidden except for those who come to know God. Just like we can never wholly know a spouse, we can have a relationship with them and know they exist but not fully know them. Marriage is a great mystery of relationships. Love is the unseen and unmeasurable reality of life. After all, as John Dewey pointed out, learning is experiential. There is much to the process of learning that transcends learning two plus two. One can not honestly know love until one experiences and gives love.

In addition, sitting back and saying that the laws of physics do not have a cosmic purpose is more than supremely arrogant; it is the wisdom of the idiots. Cosmic and individual will bring physical laws into play to create and destroy as needed.

The frustration of the objectivist is that they can not believe something they can not measure or witness. This leaves them with the conclusion that those who can witness Divine intelligence must be delusional. Denying others of their perceptions is not only intellectually arrogant; it is foundational to any cult's denial of truth. Remember, the sciences were once firm believers of geocentrism (earth center of the universe) and persecuted anyone who stated differently.

# How we learn

It is getting eyes that see and ears that hear.

The Problem with Academia and Seminaries

*Mathiew 13 NIV*

## ***An Explanation for Parables***

*10 And the disciples came up and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?"*

*11 And Jesus answered them, "To you it has been granted to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been granted. 12 For whoever has, to him more shall be given, and he will have an abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him. 13 Therefore I speak to them in parables; because while seeing they do not see, and while hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.*

*14 And in their case the prophecy of Isaiah is being fulfilled, which says,*

*'You shall keep on listening, but shall not understand;*

*And you shall keep on looking, but shall not perceive;*

*15 For the heart of this people has become dull,*

*With their ears they scarcely hear,*

*And they have closed their eyes,*

*Otherwise they might see with their eyes,*

*Hear with their ears,*

*Understand with their heart, and return,*

*And I would heal them.'*

*16 But blessed are your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear.*

Academia has yet to accept how subjective and objective truths work together or how the inner consciousness, which is not time-space-locked, can interact with an outer, time-space-locked physical existence. That "truth" in the physical world is different from what "truth" is in the conscious world, even though they manifest from the same source.

The truth is that the objective and subjective worlds are interdependent parts of the same universe. Let me explain.

While objectivists fear subjective thinkers because it is too easy for them to make nonsense up to manipulate people, history points out they are justified in thinking that. Conversely, objective material thinkers can quickly become detached from the emotional trauma and destruction they force on the world by building without moral rudders of right and wrong. Both need one another. Engineering, politics, and business can no longer blindly produce so much suffering and destruction. The political and environmental world can only handle so much abuse before collapsing. For objectivity to be sustainable and life-supporting, businesses and intellectuals must embrace empathy towards workers and consumers, i.e., Love. For spiritual leaders to deal with selfish cultures, they must face evil's intent, tools, and patterns in loving rebukes and examples of human compassion, or Evil intent will grow like a virus as enablers in our destruction. The time has come for both parties (scientific and spiritual) to grasp one another's worlds entirely. Subjective personality's will and Objective physical laws' ability to create coexist.

Let's stop the lame intellectuals' chant that religion creates all wars. Religion does not kill hundreds of millions of people with technology and greed. Politicians leveraging scientists, engineers, and unloving fools do that. Christian sects did not create the Rwanda genocide; Belgium's colonialism did. Religion did not make a slave trade or plantation farmers. White supremacist farmers and British sugar dealers did. The destruction of the earth through nuclear weapons or global warming industry leaders does not come from some vast super church or the small prayer group in China. These horrific uses and abuses of the resources the creator gave us come from engineers, scientists, and industrialists born and bred in the world's elite schools. For the educated to blame Jesus, it is worth quoting Pogo's wisdom, "We have found the enemy, and the enemy is us." The blame game is for cowards hiding behind the rationalizations of dirty deeds, dark hearts, and immoral intellectual values. The Vatican will not destroy the world; Ivy League School graduates will.

How we witness life: Objectivism Vs. Subjectivism

How our values land on the sides of objectivism vs. subjectivism significantly alters how we view life. First, academic and objectivist cultures can close our eyes to the deeper humanist and spiritual patterns in our life experiences on earth. Paulo Friere was right. We can and are taught to be blind to our elitist oppression. We can be taught to be blind to the suffering and joy of the world around us. So the entitled wintellectuals snobbery is the gossip in disguise.

# The Gossip, Satan's Soldier

Before discussing the complexities and subtleties of Evil in this writing, it is worth watching how the two forces of Evil Will vs. Holy will collide in the human spirit. Gossip's destructive power is an excellent place to start.

## The attack vs. the rebuke

There are two ways to correct human behavior when it makes mistakes or is grievously off track. The Evil way would be to attack the person with the intent of hurting them by being demeaning with no guidance on fixing things. The attack intends to corner and destroy with no recourse or way out. "You idiot," "Shame on you," or F grades, and that is that. Of course, this is a divisive and cruel way to fix things. But attacking someone or a group has no intention of fixing things; it only destroys them. The other option is to use a "rebuke" to guide and teach the person how to return to a loving path. If someone is drunk, we could attack them by arresting them and throwing the poor soul in jail. Or we could rebuke them by calling a family meeting to tell the Alcoholic that they love him, but he must enter detox and then Alcoholics Anonymous or be ousted from the family. The family then tells them that they love them and will support them. But in that meeting, the drunk must choose either a path of inevitable destruction or family love. The rebuke always offers a way out of the darkness.

So the attack intends to destroy, and the rebuke-loving plan is mercy will redeem and heal. This brings us to the deadly creature of Gossip. Gossip is the mature version of the junior high bully. Gossip uses knowledge or lies to attack other people to gain power with a higher-up. Gossip makes great teachers' pets and patsies, earning power relationships by weakening others. They are great at seeking out the mistakes and flaws of others to place themselves on pedestals. Another trait of the Gossip is that they do not care who they hurt or how much they hurt them. Gossip is narcissistic, selfish, and without mercy. Gossip is Evil. The political news gossip is Evil, hence men/women.

I knew a young woman in a bakery who ran to the department head with every mistake anyone would make. Often, people were blamed and reprimanded for things they never did. One day, she came to me so excited that she saw a store secret shopper record that two of her coworkers were slow at customer service when they were simultaneously overworked packaging goods. The girl boasted that the store auditor asked her if she

would be a witness. There was no sympathy for her coworkers or empathy to come to their defense. This is Evil intent. She would never have quickly stepped in to serve the store auditor if she had a loving heart. FYI, when the time came for her secret shopper evaluation, she got a zero and left, but not without leaving her damage behind.

It is said that Evil is a divider, and this is the objective of all gossip. Each little whisper or tattle tale to management or pastor is designed to hurt someone. The sick part is that the Gossip is convinced they are doing the right thing when they destroy any group of people they are with. Many churches have been divided and destroyed by a Gossip. The person in the church who blocks so many good projects because "That's not how we have done it." is a close cousin of the Gossip. In companies, while managers love the inside information, the result is that the department's top talent leaves, turning the department's culture into a defensive and hostile one.

Gossip is an attacker and destroyer, while coaches are healers and unite. If we have Gossip in our hearts, we should treat them like Alcoholics. Bring them into the meeting, expose them to their Evil tongue, and give them a chance to stop if they don't cut them out like cancer. Now, whistleblowers are not the same as gossipers because they seek to correct the company or community for its evil practices. A whistleblower is a rebuker who points out a wrong to make things right. In addition, the whistleblower knows they are taking a risk for the betterment of the community or company. The Gossip seeks to gain power, while the whistleblower knows they will lose it along with their job. Evil is what it is; when exposed to its mistakes or ill intent, it will feel attacked and seek revenge.

The funny thing is that prophets are spiritual whistleblowers.

Here, we see the play of the ill intent of Gossip clash with the loving intent to be productive and love one another. One person intends to destroy, while another seeks to correct, create, and love.

Now, let's face it. We have all shared Gossip, which has hurt someone. When either regret or Holiness enters us, we feel terrible over the Gossip and other things we did growing up. Once learned and stopped, we can serve as a Holy tool to stop the gossip and the rumor when we witness it. We can then dismantle or change the roomer from spreading. We can also take the gossipers aside and expose them for their actions. We can liberate them from this pattern if they refuse to listen; cut them out of our group, church, or company before they do more damage.

# The Tools and Patterns of Evil

*Romans 12.2 NIV*

*2 Do not conform to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is—his good, pleasing and perfect will.*

## The Nature of Evil

There is a theme that underlines all of evil's tools and patterns: Evil is parasitic. Just as Love gives life and transforms from the inside out, Evil conversely destroys from the outside in. Love creates life, and evil takes it. Evil is gradually corrosive and parasitic patterns that travel paths that lead to a more dramatic destructive conclusion. In contrast, Love's creative purpose is to unite, maintain, heal, and glorify life. Evil is always in play. However, Divine Love is also always present for life to evolve. Yes, without some Love, Evil cannot exist because the Creator is Love. All cosmic life is based on unseeable, unmeasurable Love. If someone becomes totally evil (which is rare), they will vanish from existence.

Corrosion, decomposition and diseases growing old are not the play of Evil intentions, though, at times, it seems so. These are the destructive events for recycling and altering physical matter. All creation's material and organic matter constantly change because of how laws impact one another. It seems like the human body growing up and then decomposing has counterintuitive purposes, but it has a purpose in the more excellent plan of creation.



# Where Does the Radical Jesus Come in?

“You must choose: either this man was, and is, the Son of God, a madman, or something worse. You can shut him up for a fool, spit at him and kill him as a demon, or fall at his feet and call him Lord and God. But let us not come up with patronizing nonsense about his being a great human teacher. He has not left that open to us. He did not intend to.”

- C. S. Lewis.

For this paper, consider Jesus (the son of God) as God made accessible. Want to know what God wants? Look at Jesus' life and teachings. Jesus's teachings set up a stark comparison to analyze the intentions, tools, and patterns of evil events. We require a comparative set of behavior, measurement, or humanistic values to evaluate anything. Think of Jesus' Biblical teachings as a control group. Christ's teachings as a social standard are the ideal measurement in contrast to evil behavior. For Evil to be evil, it must be unloving. In doing this, the teaching of Jesus' behavior and lessons map to His primary command that we "Must love one another." The command/standard is a solid piece of measurement upon reflection. On reflection, if the human race did "love one another," would we need so many social laws that are ignored anyway?

Of course, one would argue that much of what the Christian religion has done is not only unholy, it isn't perfect. Organized Christian religions, war, oppression, genocide, racism, and political idolization come to mind today. For this reason, this work will not defend evil acts and the Evil spirit that has driven so much of the Christian sect's seminaries and histories. If this work serves its purpose, one will see the personalities and patterns of Evil in the historical and contemporary church. It will also help identify those parts of Christianity that are genuinely Holy in nature and deeds. It is a paradox of life that Holiness lives transcendentally to Evil deeds. That within every lie, the truth also exists. This is Biblical. The Bible repeatedly warns of false profits in the Apostle's time, which still holds today. It is a point of paradox that while many people complain about the hypocrisy of the churches and their actions deeply hurt many, someone rarely has a heated grudge over Jesus and His teachings. This is because of all the twisted dogmatics of the church. The truth of Christ's teaching contrasts with academic and wealth entitlement addictions. How can Jesus be right on and the church so off the mark on its theology?

Once people stop believing in God, the problem is not that they will believe in nothing; instead, the problem is that they will believe in anything. - C. S. Lewis

One more thing: Evil people love to leverage that we "should not judge." This expression opens the door to relativeness thinking. Evil uses this selective scripture to avoid exposure to Evil's character and actions. This PR spin offers the grand lie of both the criminal and the intellectuals alike. On a transcendent level, everything is judged the moment it is thought or acted on. This is because the truth is always present in the lie. Only the fool and their attorney think they can dodge the truth. The courts take time. However, the spirit world is instantaneous. Our responsibility is to correct what is destructive to life and get it back on track. Misguided use of scripture is not a valid excuse for rebellious forms of unloving behavior. The expression "Everyone is entitled to their own opinion needs to be tempered with," However, everyone is also responsible for the consequences of that opinion." Vaccine deniers may profit from their media opinions. However, the hundreds of thousands of dead and millions who suffered from conspiracy theories make the liars accountable. Try as they may; consequences of evil intentions are inseparable from their destructive outcomes. Spiritual consequences are inescapable. There are no spiritual attorneys to defend Evil's intentions, only the whispers of Evil's guidance encouraging the fool to keep going.

I recall a reporter interviewing a mature Christian women at the January 6th riot filled with political rage and destructive intent. She was yelling at the reporter. "We are fully justified to do any violence because God is on our side." Even an atheist would know this is an Evil delusion yielding a destructive pattern and consequence. The Spirit-Filled Christian would feel grieved to hear this woman because her soul is at risk when embracing such Evil intent.

No one has said what Jesus said, did what Jesus did, nor is what Jesus is.

## When Christians are in Reality Anti-Christ.

The Jesuits' Portuguese inquisition( Led by Saint Xavier) of the Indian City of Goa delivered evil torture and divisional genocide on full display, sometimes called the “forgotten holocaust.” It is estimated that the Catholic Jesuits tortured and killed nearly a third of the city of Goa, India, trying to convert them to Christianity. This work will not filter out the horrific sins of many institutionalized churches, historically or in contemporary radicalized MEGA white church rally's U.S. Capital's Jan 6th lynch mob. People and patterns with evil intent in their hearts are at all levels and places of society. From Priestly crimes and sexually abusive Olympic coaches to cruel retail store managers, the church certainly does not have a monopoly on the Evil intentions of abusing humanity because the world of humans runs the church. We are deeply offended by the church's Evil because they should know better. The outrage against the church is from people claiming they are Holy representatives of God when they are the unholy representatives of Evil.

Frankly, the outrage is justified. It is true. The church should know better. However, as this work points out, one has to reject the advice of the Holiness to embrace the patterns of selfish, Evil intentions. The tragedy of the church is that everyone knows the Love of God, and the wisdom in the teachings of Christ is presented daily in their leader's face, yet they manage to filter Divine Love out for the false sense of power that church dogmatics provides them. Fine robes and sacramental formulas do not make one Holy; only Love does that. Jesus' divine Love in one's heart makes a Christian a Christian, not the ability to quote scripture and practice dogmatics. Unloving churches are why people feel betrayed and hurt when they visit a church where they do not feel the Love that Holiness provides. If you feel the presence of Divine Love should be in all churches, you are 100% right. It should be the presence of a congregation that unconditionally loves one another. A house of worship is, first and foremost, a loving relationship with God through prayer and community. One can feel it immediately when one walks into a Holy loving church. The presence of such Love may be unseen, but it is a tangible experience.

On the night before Jesus is to be unjustly murdered by the entitlement fractions of Jerusalem, he could have been humanly resentful and destroyed them all. However, because He is the Son of the God of Love, he teaches his terrified and sad followers:

*John 13:34-35 NKJV*

*34 A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. 35 By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.”*

Paradoxically, many people complain about churches' hypocrisy, and this betrayal of God's Love deeply hurts many. Yet, nobody seems to have a heated grudge over Jesus and His teachings; therefore, the follies of the church are tragically on public display. Hypocritical churches are the food for those whose intent is to divide us from our inheritance of eternal Divine Love.

When Gandhi was asked to advise on the abuses of the British Colonial Christians, he said. “Be more Christian.”

- Rev. E Stanley Jones, “Portrait of a Friend”

# What are Christians Supposed to be?

How to fix the world? The simple response is to convert Evil into Holiness—place light inside the dark rooms' hearts. The challenge is that before stopping, converting, or avoiding Evil, we must sharpen our skills to identify Evil at its source. Know thy enemy. In the Bible, It was prophesied that Jesus would be what he stated in the temple teaching:

*Luke 4:18 NIV*

*“The Spirit of the Lord is on me,  
because he has anointed me  
to proclaim good news to the poor.  
He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners  
and recovery of sight for the blind,  
to set the oppressed free,”*

Later, in the temple, Jesus declared he would liberate poor people. At this event, Jesus handed the baton to his followers. His central command was to establish that we must all "Love one another." That commandment to Love one another is the primary lens through which we identify Evil patterns and change them for good. Only Love would heal and free a broken world then, as it is needed now. A group that does not Love one another and thy neighbor can not be considered Christians.

In answer to the question, how could a group of Christian Nationals be so hateful and racist? The answer is simple: they are not real Christians, no matter what they proclaim. Let's be honest; if some call themselves Born Again and are also racist, they are either delusional or fake. Racism is the opposite of Love. The racist is an abomination to the One who created everyone.

The Holy Spirit will never abide in the racist heart.

Just as one can experience the Love of Holiness in a blessed Christian church, the public will witness Jesus' Love in the individual Christian person. When we meet an angry, hateful political person who calls themselves a Christian, even the atheist knows they are tragically living a lie.

The truth is simple. Christians, to be Christians, must be Christ-like....Loving.

# The Dogmatic Confusion about "Born Again"

There are two widely accepted beliefs about being Born Again and forgiven of sins. The high church believes the priest can evoke the Holy Spirit into someone through sacraments, traditions, and rituals. This is a false doctrine because no priest or pastor can tell God's Spirit what to do. The tragedy is that the seeker feels no change because no change happened. If the high church dogmatics worked the way they believed it did, the Catholic Church would not have so many priestly problems, nor would Europe have two World Wars.

The second more Evangelical approach to Born Again is to declare Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. This is closer but still a partial truth. No human can make the Holy Spirit enter them with any canned phrase, prayer, or hand laying. Truth be known, the Holy Spirit is a person and not a thing to be persuaded, pushed, or clicked into operation. Some doctrines teach that once we declare Christ as Lord, all past sins are forgiven, and we will be sinless moving forward, guaranteed a place in heaven. This doctrine ignores the foundation of Sanctification, an evolving learning experience from living with the guidance of Holiness within us. This also means that can and often do destroy the Holy relationship by continually defying His Guidance. When the Born Again become arrogant, they shut off the valves of Love to Holiness and the world; they grieve the Holy Spirit and shut the relationship down. Arrogance is why followers are lost when faced with an arrogant and angry Christian who thinks anything they do is anointed. The only trait someone must have to remain Born Again is humility with great Love.

The Holy Spirit runs from the angry and the arrogant. An Arrogant soul is a Godless one.

The Holy Spirit chooses who to build a relationship with based on whether that person is willing to do the will of God out of the Love in their heart. The Divine Holy One's will is to love one another. Teaming up with God's will requires absolute humility to listen, learn, and act on His direction. It also requires a deep love for Jesus (God made accessible) and a deep Love for the world. For the will of Holiness to move through a person is like one hand in heaven and one to earth. Born Again, our finite spirit takes on a relationship with the infinite Holy Spirit. All is forgiven in the past because we must be free to do what is needed in the future. Do we become perfect? No, the experience is of perfection living within the flawed person. Can we fall from grace (that relationship)? Yes, all relationships need to be maintained. The more reliable we are in calling for Holiness, the deeper the personal relationship with the Holy Spirit becomes, and

the more traits of Jesus become infused with our being. This cleaning and learning of one's character are called "Sanctification." Again, there is not enough time in a lifetime to become perfect in Christ; Apostle Paul would be the first to admit it. However, we have become much better people than before, to the core of our character, values, emotions, thoughts, and actions. Our friends change us for better or for worse. Having a Divine friend will change us divinely if we let Him.

The bottom line is that for the few who genuinely love the Lord and his creation, the Holy Spirit will seek them out. John Wesley was a pastor and missionary in America for several years until one day, he sat in a church in England and was overwhelmed with Love. Even in Bill Graham's crusades, he knew people would only come forward if moved by the Holy Spirit. He used to say, "Only if you feel moved to come forward." Millions started their relationship with the Spirit of Jesus that way, only to go home to a church that did not offer that same deep eternal state of Loving one another. I was one of them.

While Eastern thought and yoga make enlightenment unreachable, the Holy Spirit's relationships with humans have enlightened millions. So, achievable enlightenment is being the tool of God's infinite Love through Jesus' will.

Real enlightenment is perfection living inside and in relationship with the imperfect human. Enlightenment is achieved in the relationship with the Divine Will, not in making oneself perfect, which is impossible.

# Cemetery School

## Academia's Greatest Flaw, Preconceived Prejudices

While sectarian seminary school dogmatics are riddled with intellectual preconceived prejudice in the learning process, one must wonder if the shrinking Christian community can be blamed on social materialism or if the Christian priest-pastor arrogance training has moved new leaders so far away from Christ's original teachings to love and heal one another and into rituals and clever sermons. The tiny bible/prayer groups of America's Great Awakening have been replaced by traditions and growth methods that transformed American churches into country clubs, loveless boxes, and entertainment malls. However, if someone wanders into the church to find God, remember God is Love, and does not feel the Love in a loveless or political church or empty traditions, they leave, often offended for good. God is not there if no Love is felt in the building. Worse yet, they leave the church hurt and brokenhearted, with the feeling they have been cheated. The sad truth is that they are right. Today's churches are breaking the hearts of those seeking God's Love and personal relationship. This is an Evil thing.

A wonderful, loving pastor of a large Sandy Hook church once lamented to me that after the massacre, the churches were flocked with people seeking answers. Sadly, they didn't find them, and they never returned. The answer is that Love and life go on. The presence of Love and comfort feels like the presence of God in a church. Only prayer and Love heal the broken heart, not a well-researched sermon or grape juice in a polished brass cup.

Nothing defies God's loving, requiring a soul's humility to transform into the Divine Will of Holiness like arrogance. The Evil fruits of arrogance can be found in titles that infest learning with oppression in opposition to Divine Love's liberation.

Here, Jesus warns of the in Mathew 23:8-12

*Matthew 23:8-12 KJV*

**8** *"But you are not to be called 'Rabbi,' for you have one Teacher, and you are all brothers.*

**9** *And do not call anyone on earth 'father,' for you have one Father, who is in heaven.*

**10** *Nor are you to be called instructors, for you have one Instructor, the Messiah.*

**11** *The greatest among you will be your servant.*

**12** *For those who exalt themselves will be humbled, and those who humble themselves will be exalted.*



# Can a Loving Church be Found?

One must ponder why America's pre- and post-revolutionary great awakenings birthed thousands of remote and town churches with only lone preachers, a house, and a Bible. Meanwhile, after the 1950s, America's large social community pristine churches with all their robes, brass offering plates, fellowship halls, and seminary schools started Christianity's forty-year decline.

Across the world, millions of integrated and tiny churches pray, sing, love, and support their communities. Between 2000 and 2003, my life was filled with tragedies, loss, and depression. I doubted whether any of the peace I found in the church as a child or sitting by the water could be captured. The Evil ways of the world, particularly in the church, filled me with a broken heart. After all, I searched many of the mystical schools and invested in many a day in the transcendent with Maharishi in the Swiss Alps. I thought I knew it all and yet had accomplished what seemed like nothing. Years later, at a baptism in a wealthy man's pool, I heard Jesus tell me to take the woman I was living with back to her roots. All I knew was this church in Brooklyn was a tiny storefront. She had not been back for 25 years. When we started to walk in, the sound of 4,000 people of all races of the world singing shattered my darkened view of organized religion. The waves of love and how people laughably embraced me, and we sang with waves of love rolling through the room. At that service, it became confirmed that Christianity was possible with Jesus, not about the institution. The secret within Jesus' teaching is to be found in the congregation that both love one another in contrast to the troubled world we have created.

At Brooklyn Tabernacle, I found a playground for the angels. In the loving praise of the races of the earth, I found peace and validation that Jesus' Spirit truly is a God of Love.

Nothing is very complicated there, while love transcends all differences. It was such a joy that it brought me back to the song I taught my kids by Bill Stain, an American folk songwriter.

Song, "A Place in the Choir." by Bill Stain

All God's critters got a place in the choir  
Some sing low, some sing higher  
Some sing out loud on the telephone wires  
And some just clap their hands, or paws, or anything they got now

All God's critters got a place in the choir  
Some sing low, some sing higher  
Some sing out loud on the telephone wires  
And some just clap their hands, or paws, or anything they got now

Listen to the bass, it's the one on the bottom  
Where the bullfrog croaks and the hippopotamus  
Moans and groans with a big todo  
And the old cow just goes moo

The dogs and the cats they take up the middle  
While the honeybee hums and the cricket fiddles  
The donkey brays and the pony neighs  
And the old coyote howls

All God's critters got a place in the choir  
Some sing low, some sing higher  
Some sing out loud on the telephone wires  
And some just clap their hands, or paws, or anything they got now

Listen to the top where the little birds sing  
On the melodies with the high notes ringing  
The hoot owl hollers over everything  
And the jaybird disagrees

Singin' in the night time, singing in the day  
The little duck quacks, then he's on his way  
The 'possum ain't got much to say  
And the porcupine talks to himself

All God's critters got a place in the choir  
Some sing low, some sing higher  
Some sing out loud on the telephone wires  
And some just clap their hands, or paws, or anything they got now

It's a simple song of living sung everywhere  
By the ox and the fox and the grizzly bear  
The grumpy alligator the hawk above  
The sly raccoon and the turtle dove

All God's critters got a place in the choir  
Some sing low, some sing higher  
Some sing out loud on the telephone wires  
And some just clap their hands, or paws, or anything they got now

All God's critters got a place in the choir  
Some sing low, some sing higher  
Some sing out loud on the telephone wires  
And some just clap their hands, or paws, or anything they got now

# God will Stir the Waters

The lyrics were first published in 1901 (sung by African Americans in slavery.)  
in New Jubilee Songs as Sung by the Fisk Jubilee Singers.

Wade in the water  
Wade in the water, children  
Wade in the water  
God's gonna trouble the water  
God's gonna trouble the water  
Wade, wade, wade, wade, wade, wade,  
in the water.

In three short years, Jesus had to transform his apostle's deep-rooted Hebrew supremacist superiority (against Gentiles and Samaritans) into a Gospel for all nations. Jesus had to transform the Hebrew Apostles' cultural racism towards other tribes, particularly the Samaritans, through parables, eventually making them do the unthinkable: live in a Samaritan community for two days. Those breakthroughs empowered Jesus' teaching to reach and be for all people. And yet many an organized religion or local church has filtered out that essential teaching....all people. No matter how many times one takes sacraments, if they are divisional or racist in any way, they are not Christian because divisive racism is Evil.

Great joy and blessing are found in the races coming together, and terrible loneliness and suffering occur when they are divided.

The racist church may believe the sacraments bless them because the pastor said so. People of hate are anti-Christ; hateful people are blessed, not by Christ but by the Evil one.

John 4:39-42 Samaritan women by the well NIV

*Many Samaritans Believe*

*39 Many of the Samaritans from that town believed in him because of the woman's testimony, "He told me everything I ever did." 40 So when the Samaritans came to him, they urged him to stay with them, and he stayed two days. 41 And because of his words many more became believers.*

*42 They said to the woman, "We no longer believe just because of what you said; now we have heard for ourselves, and we know that this man really is the Savior of the world."*

# Lies

The Truth always coexists with the Lies at the Same Time.

“We are patriots to defend our country. Now, let’s destroy our Capital and hang the leaders within it.” How does Love of country and destroying it become compatible in someone’s spiritual heart? Technically, this gap is called cognitive dissonance. From my New Yorker point of view, we call these people patsies. To the creator, it is just plain unloving sin.

I asked a man with a cross on his cap if he was a chaplain. “No,” he said in an angry, self-righteous voice, “It is all about God and country.” I said, “But Jesus sacrificed Himself to teach us how to Love a thousand years before America was even a dream. The truth is God’s Love is about the world rather than any particular country. After all, God did go to the trouble of creating every one of us.”

Jesus came to tell us the truth. However, the odd thing about humans is that they simultaneously have no problem telling the truth and lies. Humans are skilled at suppressing the truth while embracing the lie. The fool's back door is unlocked, and the thief knows it. Relentless seeking, embracing, and managing truth keeps the security system on and doors firmly locked. While the fool is asleep on the couch listening to Fox News or a radical right podcaster, the truth will be siphoned from their hearts, even their soul.

Noteworthy: Many great leaders read the Bible daily.

Jesus exchanged with Pilot, who saw nothing wrong in Him.

*John 18: 33-38 NIV*

*33 Pilate went back into the Praetorium, summoned Jesus, and asked Him, “Are You the King of the Jews?”*

*34 “Are you saying this on your own,” Jesus asked, “or did others tell you about Me?”*

*35 “Am I a Jew?” Pilate replied. “Your own people and chief priests handed You over to me. What have You done?”*

*36 Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world; if it were, My servants would fight to prevent My arrest by the Jews. But now My kingdom is not of this realm.”*

*37 “Then You are a king!” Pilate said.*

*“You say that I am a king,” Jesus answered. “For this reason I was born and have come into the world, to testify to the truth. Everyone who belongs to the truth listens to My voice.”*

*38 “What is truth?” Pilate asked.*

The Truth Jesus talks about is for us to "Love one another" and love Him. How could that be threatening enough to crucify someone? Unless a loving world threatened the leader's pathological greed for power, money, and religious oppression.

The most common trick of Evil is to hook people with something that sounds like the truth and then follow up with a lie that taps into the listener's darker emotions. This is how Evil is counterfeit.

*2 Corinthians 11:12-15 NRSV*

*12 And what I do I will also continue to do, in order to deny an opportunity to those who want an opportunity to be recognized as our equals in what they boast about. 13 For such boasters are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. 14 And no wonder! Even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. 15 So it is not strange if his ministers also disguise themselves as ministers of righteousness. Their end will match their deeds.*

In the field of sales, this is called the Bate-and-Switch. The pimp offers the frightened hungry, homeless teen a place to stay, eat, be safe, and then some drugs to kill the pain. This tool is an evil bate-and-switch game that has worked for thousands of years. For the disenfranchised, the mass political rally is fun and offers a deep sense of belonging to family and a cause. It is a fun rally, except it contains the hidden design for civil war, and the power grab for the few is exposed only when it is too late. When the tools of bate-and-switch repeat enough, the lie looks like the truth, and becomes part of the individual's character's value system. The fool then becomes faithful to evil and sees absolute truth as a lie and the lie as the truth. False values spiritually enslave the soul. Such is America's Big Lie of 2020. The way they lie, such as personalities claiming Sandy Hook's parents were actors, becomes a core principle that supports the next lie, that more assault weapons are the solution and the media is the liar. It is hard to imagine that people feel impassioned that the way to prevent school shootings is to have more people with assault rifles, yet here we are. It is worth pondering how frighteningly effective the bate-and-switch of the truth warping is. Tens of millions of church-going Americans believe deep in their

hearts that the solution to peace in America is more assault weapons. If news uncovers their lie, they soon become "the enemy of the people."

*2 Timothy 2:26 ESV*

*26 And they may come to their senses and escape from the snare of the devil, after being captured by him to do his will.*

# Self-Sustaining Evil

Evil's Grand Design - Patterns for Division:

Evil first lies in divides and ends in death. The fact is that all evil is temporary and can not last.

*John 8:44 ESV*

*Jesus to the Temple leaders: 7 “You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks out of his own character, for he is a liar and the father of lies.”*

Ironically, Evil patterns are autonomous, yet, like a virus, they end with their host's destruction. Evil always comes to an end, while love always goes on.

Once amplified lies and anger leave the control of the originator(s), they take on their character and destructive purpose. Evil can sit back at such a stage and watch the human race destroy itself. Or watch TV while the US Capital is invaded. Like a backyard BBQ grill, evil needs only blow a little occasionally or add a few coals for a fire. Ultimately, BBQ pits end as a waste of ashes devoid of life. Evil only leaves when its job is done, and nothing is left to destroy.

Headline, “Trump’s false or misleading claims total 30,573 over four years” - Washington Post The scripture “Father of all lies” comes to mind here.

*John 8:44 NIV*

*44 You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.*

Evil will anoint a leader with lies and misinformation until violence breaks out; it is difficult to stop because the force of destruction becomes more extensive than the people committing the evil act. The firefighter facing a 60 MPH raging wildfire can not say to the fire, please stop. The rage has no consciousness or ability to control or see how destructive it is. Evil has no conscious intention of stopping. Mob anger takes on its selfish nature, dragging everyone along with its path of destruction. Mob anger (6,400 lynchings in America since the Civil War) zaps the followers' free will, blinding them of any opportunity for self-reflective on injustice.



The mob lynchings of the South or burning of Austin, Texas, Black Wall Streets go unchecked until Evil scorches the earth. Remember that the religious leaders who remained silent or were cowards in not teaching their flocks are as guilty as the man with rope or his parishioner with a touch. Many white preachers modified sermons and dogmatics to avoid condemning both themselves and their flocks.

The ex-president watching silently as capital riots kill police and attempt to kill Congress and the racist pastor is one in the same Evil spirit.

“I know there is a God because in Rwanda, I shook hands with the devil. I have seen him, I have smelled him, and I have touched him. I know the devil exists, and therefore I know there is a God.”

— Roméo Dallaire, *Shake Hands With The Devil*

“If we don't harness their potential for good, their societies will continue to reap their capacity for evil.”

— Roméo Dallaire, *They Fight Like Soldiers, They Die Like Children: The Global Quest to Eradicate the Use of Child Soldiers*

As for surrendering the soul, the father of all lies, an American politician:

“If Once You Start Down The Dark Path, Forever Will It Dominate Your Destiny.”

- Yoda. *The Empire Strikes Back*

# Look for Deflection - Reverse Spins

“I am not a crook.” - President Richard Nixon Impeached

“I am Innocent.” - Radical political leader after 2024 NYC criminal conviction

“I don’t remember” Stated 124 times in Iran-Contra Deposition - President Ronald Reagan

“Honest and Objective” - Fox News.

Deflecting the conviction of lying with truth is a tool to protect and hide evil intentions. The wildfire threatened the fireman with its raging heat, “ You had better not try to put me out.” The larger truth is that all fires eventually consume themselves or are suffocated. A news reporter is well versed in this practice, a forest fire of lies. Evil starts winning when it makes its tools for distorting reality and reinforcing lies become a part of the personalities of its followers. The strategy is to repeat the lie repeatedly until it blots the truth out.

In the same way, the Holy purification of the soul is an evolutionary process. In contrast, falling deeper into evil slavery chains of lies is an evolving addictive process. Holiness can disrupt the path of Evil intent when a human’s free will emerges with a disruptive Holy path. If my memory serves me right, the great 1988 fire of Yellowstone Park (800,000 acres) was fought by 9,000 firefighters and 4,000 military. It was finally put out entirely by snowfall. Then nature grew everything back.

In Holiness, we transform through sanctification. In Evil, we are enslaved by loyalty and addiction.

Evil’s reverse spin is to answer a convicting question by responding with another question that points to something or someone else. The reverse spin is to deflect and change the topic. The technique does not take the bait of the convicting question. But to change directions, press deeper into the issue away from an accusation point.

The addicted liar will never admit, apologize, or repent about anything. One of the insincere techniques Fox Analysts have used for the years is to admit a small mistake to build listener trust and return to attacking their targeted person with as many angles as possible. Upon being fired for sexual harassment, they rewarded the Fox executives with tens of million-dollar bonuses. Narcissists love putting on the airs of humility and listening when they filter the truth out. Have you ever heard a politician after a mass shooting say, “We hear you, and I pray for you.” When

they don't intend to do anything to stop the slaughter, dodge as they may, creation always has the final say.

A God that is truth always sees the truth— along with the spreading and Reinforcing Lies. Lies reinforce lies that justify, even honor, the liar's existence.

I tell you the truth: collaborative disinformation of the masses  
is not Distributed Intelligence; it is Distributed Ignorance, Distributed Evil.

Evil can magnify the breadth and depth of divisional lies by setting out lies that weave within one another, also called disinformation campaigns. In learning theory, this is called “collaborative intelligence.” While an excellent tool for the classroom, it can also become weaponized into collective evil. The Big Lie about the 2020 election is an example. American Patriotism, which is a good thing, can be woven in replacement theory, racism, classism, job security fears, and Spencer Darwinism into a political idol worship theme, "Make America Great Again." What is shocking for those with eyes that see and ears to hear is the witness how the phrase "Patriot" has become has become redefined for the misguided and disenfranchised. The result is that the grand lie can obliterate the truth. Evil's objective is to turn the lie into the truth in the mind of the weak. Once achieved, the soul will defend the lie as if it is the truth. “Stop the steal” would be an example of a lie seeming like the truth for the worshipers of MEGA. The truth is that America is already great as a united people; However, the lies behind the MEGA phrase do not take us to a better future but backslide us to horrific pre-civil war times. Idol worship of the MEGA logo and its leader represents an addictive and misleading set of belief patterns that could/did end in divisional violent riots and death (Jan 6th). Nothing is just or Holy in those riots; however, to the idol worshiper of MAGA, truth and good are entirely suppressed by waves of fear, hate, and revenge. One's views can become so twisted as to believe God is backing the lawless rioting and murder of police officers. If anything, this behavior is representative of anti-Christ forces. The belief that the creator's will is subservient to personal will because they think they are sinless born again is a value system of dogmatics derived from Evil intent.

*1 John 5:19 ESV*

*19 We know that we are from God, and the whole world lies in the power of the evil one.*

# The God Swap

To amplify the collaborative delusional, Evil finds and anoints leaders addicted to power to be His footstools. Mass delusion can reach such an extent that one capital rioter told the press, “We can justify anything we do because God is on our side.” The truth is that a god is on her side; it’s just that she has the wrong god (hence the small g). The Evil tool is how people believe a human can be their savior when he is their enslaver. The Book of Matthew in the Bible does a beautiful job of defining the cult:

*Matthew 6:22-24 NASB*

*22 “The eye is the lamp of the body; so then if your eye is clear, your whole body will be full of light. 23 But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light that is in you is darkness, how great is the darkness!”*

*24 “No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth.”*

# Turning Truth into Lies

Redefining a truth is similar to bait and switch; however, it is more like transforming something that is a good brand into something that, in truth, is an Evil brand. The endgame is to have a person, family, or country flip their understanding of a word/phrase from something positive and wonderful to fear and be avoided. Lies divide us, and truth-love unites us. At worst, it takes something we love and respect and turns it into something we avoid and fear. An abusive father will teach his daughter to fear love, leaving her with a lonely and confused marriage life. The character trait of Evil masking at being a divine voice is at play here. American press being called the "enemy of the people" is an example. Imagine an entity promoting freedom and intelligence flipped into a false brand of lies and oppression. Evil often flips what we should trust and unites us into something we distrust to divide us. Evil flips trust into fear. For instance, Fox News media, which is right-wing propaganda, will always call itself a "trusted and objective" source of information when it is the opposite. Even honest journalists know Fox is biased propaganda.

# It is the Evil Coward that Censors the Free Press.

Today, in the Gaza War, Israeli snipers have killed over 65 press along with the murder of families and children through targeted bombings (with US technology).

There is a reason for that. The church born on Pentecost was originally Spirit-filled with the Holy Spirit of Jesus and proliferated. Historically, the church has seriously drifted away from Christ's original teachings. Jesus' teaching drifted with the infusion of Romanization, imperialism, colonialism, and Bishops and continues today. Christianity as a brand name has become disappointing and tragically rejected by honest people seeking a relationship with God. A whole generation now rejects the church that could have and should have united them in peace and Holiness.

Evil will take something we may adore, such as fatherly love and protection, and reverse that love into distrust and fear through alcoholism, family abuse, or rape. Evil can take feelings of honor and respect for authority and flip them to disrespect through the experience of repeated media that not only show authority as destructive but also vengeful justification for killing those authorities. The end goal of flipping good into bad is that it cheats us all of the loving lives we deserve.

Evil is the accuser of righteousness and destroyer of innocent souls.

# The Corruption and Rejection of Leadership

Marvel, DC, and action movies repeat corrupt authority, rebellion, and justified destruction of Evil authority themes. In the case of middle and high school, Disney and Cartoon channels repeat sitcoms that depict teachers, administrators, and parents as ill-informed idiots who are easily tricked without consequences. The key here is "no consequences." Youth media is educating generations that classroom and parental rebellion is the norm and that obedient cooperation is for losers. Institutionalized racism at all levels of government, policing, and education all work against things we should honor but now fear. These negative associations with children flip the child's values that educators, the people designed to help them grow, into fools and enemies. This trend of student disrespect has made current daily class management a nightmare for educators. In the case of COVID-19, disinformation and right-wing media's repetitions and talking points of distrust for medical professionals have made treatment by health professionals challenging. Patients' doubt of physicians' advice on masks and vaccines resulted in hundreds of thousands of deaths and untold suffering. Now, they distrust the doctor in everything. Radical right-wing disinformation campaigns were so effective about COVID guidance that the spill has large segments of the populace no longer trusting healthcare providers or government agencies set up to protect and heal them.

Evil has, in essence, created fear within American citizens of those who would heal them. Now that is the Evil within media such as Fox and Newsmax and fake social media.

# Look for Negative Cultural Shifts

When looking for Evil's presence, look for places we once respected and thought provided positive protection, like tetanus shots because children get cut a lot, being flipped into negative associations with COVID that is far more deadly than the tetanus shots we got as kids. While our nation historically trusted and embraced the polio vaccine, the constant flow of Evil misinformation to distrust medicine and politicize yields massive epidemic-scale death, suffering, and a nation divided. For Evil, right-winging disinformation is the perfect self-sustaining storm. Or a country filled with uncontrolled assault weapons would be safer for our children. It is hard to conceive that the masses would embrace these types of insanity as sane, but they do. Living through disinformation flings opens the door to mass suffering and doubt, a dear passion of Evil intent. Why would the right-wing choose such a destructive path? Their media campaigns anoint their evil intention with millions of advertising and donation dollars. Evil's patterns are there for all to see because the addiction to greed and power has no regard for the lives lost to feed empty souls. Where there is Evil, there is always suffering.

*Matthew 7:13-14 ESV*

*13 "Enter by the narrow gate. For the gate is wide and the way is easy that leads to destruction, and there are many who enter by it. 14 For the gate is narrow and the way is hard that leads to life, and those who find it are few.*



# Look for Tribalism

Evil is always a divider of people, the polar opposite of loving one another. Today, the divisiveness of disinformation as truth runs so deep into the psyche of Americans we are on the brink of civil war. In Biblical times, Hebrews hated the Gentiles, Samaritans, and anyone that was not the pure stock of the Hebrew's chosen people. However, Jesus loved, healed, and liberated all types of people without question. Remember, Jesus was a Jew they called Rabi. Jesus healed the untouchables, demon-possessed enslaved people, lepers, children of Jewish leaders, and even sons of Roman commanders sons. The New Testament leverages Hebrew racism in the parables of Samaritans to teach the blind arrogance of racism and the importance of loving everyone.

The early Wesleyan Abolitionists were right; One can not be racist and a Christian at the same time.

Hebrews hated the Samaritans for being mixed-breed idol worshipers who sacrificed on a mountain rather than at their temple. Once again, Jesus rebukes this racism by showing his true divinity as the Messiah to a Samaritan woman by the well (John 4). Jesus is talking with a female Samaritan, shocking his Apostles into fear. Jesus is talking with the untouchable Samaritan women; He then forces his prejudiced Apostles to sleep, drink, and live with the Samaritans for several days.

My experience with all-white churches is that the pastor filters out the racist rebuke in the Samaritan parable and goes for a more seeker-sensitive message to increase donations toward the church's mission to help the poor. Now, supporting the poor is good. However, whitewashing the racist message does not justify the racism hidden within the white church members' hearts.

*John 4:5-15 NIV*

*5 So he came to a town in Samaria called Sychar, near the plot of ground Jacob had given to his son Joseph. 6 Jacob's well was there, and Jesus, tired as he was from the journey, sat down by the well. It was about noon. 7 When a Samaritan woman came to draw water, Jesus said to her, "Will you give me a drink?" 8 (His disciples had gone into the town to buy food.) 9 The Samaritan woman said to him, "You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan woman. How can you ask me for a drink?" (For Jews do not associate with Samaritans. ) 10 Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God and who it is that asks you for a drink, you would have asked him and he would have given you living*

*water." 11 "Sir," the woman said, "you have nothing to draw with and the well is deep. Where can you get this living water? 12 Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it himself, as did also his sons and his livestock?" 13 Jesus answered, "Everyone who drinks this water will be thirsty again, 14 but whoever drinks the water I give them will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give them will become in them a spring of water welling up to eternal life." 15 The woman told him, "Sir, give me this water so that I won't get thirsty and have to keep coming here to draw water."*

Now, why would Jesus choose a Samaritan woman whom the Hebrews considered a dirty, unclean dog to expose and testify to the Love of the Messiah? He brings a loving relationship with God, His Father, to all who worship Him. Jesus teaches how the purity of Holiness can and will flow through the hearts of undeserving people. In a simple act of kindness, Jesus throws the racist condemnation and entitlement of the Hebrew culture out the window.

Remembering the Samaritan lessons from Jesus, the Apostle later returned to Samaria and converted the masses into a Gospel of Love with Jesus as the Messiah. Paul then pushed the Gospel boundaries into Greece and Rome. The fact that the entire earth's globe was of the Gospel of Love is history's statement about Christ's feelings on racism. There are no physical or cultural limitations to loving one another. Prejudice is contrary to any Christian lifestyle.

Jesus' teaching has spread into every country and nearly every world culture because Love transcends all cultures and physical boundaries. This makes sense because a God of Love created everything. Prejudice of a race or tribe is anti-Christ-to-core behavior.

*John 4:7-15 ESV*

*7 A woman from Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, "Give me a drink." 8 (For his disciples had gone into the city to buy food.) 9 The Samaritan woman said to him, "How is it that you, a Jew, ask for a drink from me, a woman of Samaria?" (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) 10 Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is that is saying to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water." 11 The woman said to him, "Sir, you have nothing to draw water with, and the well is deep. Where do you get that living water? 12 Are you greater than our father Jacob? He gave us the well and drank from it himself, as did his sons and his livestock." 13 Jesus said to her, "Everyone who drinks of this water will be thirsty again, 14 but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never be thirsty again.[b] The water that I will give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life." 15 The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water so that I will not be thirsty or have to come here to draw water."*

# Look for Dehumanization in Persecution

People become blinded by a constant flow of lies to the point where their opposing person is no longer a human brother or sister but a thing to be whipped out. Evil dehumanizes us because we don't have to love a rat or cock roach. The Nazis called Jews rats, and Rwanda Tutsis became cockroaches. In America, all African tribes are now just blacks. Evil has a nasty habit of redefining something loved and cherished into something significantly feared to be destroyed. The collaborative way lies can be woven together, even worshiped, resulting in chants of "lock her up" and "USA" becoming the same rhythmic chant. Note that this is so clever that the melodic chants "USA" and "Lock her up" are the same. Yet the persecutor's unconstitutional lawlessness is to be deflected and ignored. Politicians are experts at hiding the flame that creates the smokescreen of persecution, what we refer to as dog whistles for vicious hearts.

The truth is there is no country named "Black" or "White." The division between the two, along with Indian and Asian races, is all an Evil lie designed to divide. In contrast, the new cooking shows encouraged us to unite us. Anthony Bourdain taught a new generation to love and explore foreign foods and cultures. Who does not like food and friends around a table?

Saul of Tarsus was the leader of the temple guards and a zealot who persecuted Christians. Later, he rode to Damascus with an order from the King to persecute more Christians, only to be struck by the light of Jesus on the road. Later, Saul changed his name to Paul (meaning small), took the Gospel to Rome, and wrote most of the New Testament in chains.

*Acts 8:1 ASV*

*1 And Saul was consenting unto his death.*

*And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.*

The lesson of Paul on the road to Damascus is the truth about how Paul started out persecuting Jesus.

In the Beatitudes, Matthew 5, we see that Christians speaking the truth are treated the same way, if not worse, than the Prophets of the Old Testament. Ironically, the elite classes do not want to listen to the truth; they don't because Evil does not want it to be known.

*Matthew 5:10-12 NIV*

*10 Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*

*11 "Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me.*

*12 Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.*

# Embers of Dehumanization

Evil is a cancerous divider disease. Genocide between tribes, countries, and parties takes time to develop. A primary strategy for evil intent is to spread sustainable patterns of division. When fear generates enough hatred in the heart, the final stages of Evil break out in mobs or war. The spirit that lurks within fighting counties or local gangs comes from the same divisive roots. They must cross two lines to have a human choosing Evil over Truth. First is idol worship of unquestioning belief in the leader of lies, and second is the dehumanizing denial of Truth about their opponent. To the Nazis, Jews became rats to be terminated. For Rwanda, Tutsi became Cockroaches. In West Side Story, killing a Jet gang member is more accessible than killing Tony, who loves Maria. To the radical right, the word "liberal" is a curse word.

# Look for the Source, Intent

Silence can sometimes be a way we lie to ourselves. That terrible memory of what we did or believed was justifiable then. However, our moms were right when they warned us, saying, "The dirt eventually comes out in the wash."

In silence, we figure out life's challenges by how we deal with them, either in humble learning or defiant silence. Inaction in the face of Evil is a man holding a bucket of water before a fire, debating what to do.

*2 Peter 16 NIV*

*16 If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not leading to death, he should ask God, who will give life to those who commit this kind of sin. There is a sin that leads to death; I am not saying he should ask regarding that sin. 17 All unrighteousness is sin, yet there is sin that does not lead to death. 18 We know that anyone born of God does not keep on sinning; the One who was born of God protects him, and the evil one cannot touch him....*

*1 John 1:8-9 NIV*

*8 If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.*

When we find an evil heart, our mission is to save them and then transform them.

# Slaves to False Narratives

Some people are so addicted to living materially or politically that they have lost the ability to listen to the truth within the Holy Spirit and the truth from their family and neighbors.

While the truth will set you free. It is also true that the lie will enslave you into bondage.

Anger from defending lies is one of Evil's favorite sustainable and oppressive tools. Anger is how Evil conditions good people to back off. Evil amplifies hate by repeating lies and by charging the lies with high emotions, such as Fox News. Yes, Fox News is amplified hate. Repeating lies is like building a bomb fire. First, we start with little lies, and when that ignites, they log on, burning the truth out with raging flames. The biological and physical rush of the lie is so addictive. What crowd does not like a bonfire? Politicians may make up a story that an election is lost (replace truth with a lie) and then rally repeat chants to "stop the steal" (that never happened). With enough emotionally charged repetition, a lie can quickly become a defensible untruth for a false prophet's followers. False narrative talking points enable lies to sync between multiple leaders and media in a highly repeatable format that amplifies its power over time. The collaborative lies are like the many throwing logs on the same fire. After all, multiple leaders and media are all saying the same twisted untruths called talking points. The lie must be actual. If the lie's message is woven with hate or disgust, the follower's emotions become amplified and more addictive.

When the lie is repeated amongst friends and colleagues, it becomes ingrained in one character through a culture of conformity. Entire communities can be developed from the tool of lies and then sustainably amplified by the false emotional patterns of delusional followers. If the lie is chanted in mass gatherings, it gets etched in stone in a person's character and is hard to reverse. Emotionally charged lies are Evil's design to divide us. A community fertile in the emotional investment in a lie lay dormant like a lake of gasoline waiting for a matchbox. One phase, such as "fight like hell," can flash into a lynch mob capital riots and Rwanda-style genocides. Nazism was and is a collaboration of sets of lies.

There is no doubt about it. To lie is to sin against the will of the Greater, who is always truth.

Evil press amplifies their lies with hostile voices and false images. Lying can be an amazingly profitable trade.

“Just because the truth is unpopular doesn't mean that it should not be proclaimed.”  
- Billy Graham.

Billy Graham was not only a friend of Rev. Martin Luther King Jr.; he helped Rev. Martin Luther King Jr. with legal fees and other influences in the early civil rights movement. Way before the Selma Bridge protest, Graham would refuse to speak or run a southern crusade unless the audience was integrated. This placed him at odds with much of American white Christendom. When he placed an African American on Billy's board, he became the recipient of the many vile letters of a racist white Christian leader.

You can decide who is an honest Christian and who is not.



# Evil Lies Make for Great Discord

A lie or false accusation is complex and is almost impossible to take back. If I turn to you and say, "You are such a loser, I hate you." Something I would never do and is hard to write. The hurt would emotionally run deep beyond the words. Even reading that statement stings a little. If a news analyst or politician makes false and derogatory comments about Dr. Fauci, it sticks in the hearts of millions of devout listeners. Hundreds of thousands of Americans died believing the right-wing anti-vaccine lies from radical right QNON, Fox News, and the Republican party. However, just like my insult to you, If I said a couple of days later that "I did not mean it," the damage was done. This is why apologies by leaders about racial slurs are meaningless. Usually, the leader apologizes for being caught on a live mic for the racist remark. The emotional pain is not wiped out by the insincere, or even sincere, apology. With each slam by radicalized right personalities, the hurt and social anger are amplified, so the money is donated to an anointed Evil force. A clear-headed guest or facts-based newsroom reporter is no match for the visceral analyst or hostile guest.

Innocents are often defenseless against the politician or the misguided white youth with an AR15 in a first-grade classroom. With no accountability and, worse yet, financial rewards, pain, and misinformation, personalities repeat themselves. Evil anoints its own. Vindictive analysts may not use the word nigger; however, they will use the phrase Black Live Matter with the same negative emotional tone and intent. In the same way, the Nazi White Skull youth that ran concentration camps competed with one another on the level of cruelty they could inflict on Jews; radicalized right-wing media today compete with one another for the more outrageous lies and anger they can generate. Why? Because Evil anoints Evil with more power and money.

In the same way, those who Love their Lord pray for heaven on earth; the one who embraces Evil intent immediately gains their private piece of hell in their heart.

A media analyst can be as deadly a weapon of Evil intent just as the paranoid white man with a long rifle is a danger.

“The statesmen will invent cheap lies, blaming the nation that is attacked, and every man will be glad of those conscience-soothing falsities, and will diligently study them, and refuse to examine any refutations of them; and thus he will by and by convince himself that the war is just, and will thank God for the better sleep he enjoys after this process of grotesque self-deception.” - Mark Twain

# The American Gilded Age Gospel

Herbert Spencer (1820 - 1903) was a sociologist who said many wonderful things about the importance of education. Spencer was also a follower of Darwin. However, he took Darwin's theories of natural selection and went too far by applying them to human races, namely, that one race is superior and would /should conquer another, the Arian race. It was justification and music for the ears of the time's elite colonial European white politicians and academics. At the time, both Europe and England's colonial academic and social elite were wildly classist racists. His academic work justified the German colonial-era massacres in concentration and labor camps in Namibia as genocide from 1904-1908. Spencer justifies the European elite colonialists' desire to find a gospel for greed. The roots of the holocaust started with Spencer Darwinism way before WW II. Academia followed suit with the justification of race superiority in papers, twisted archeology, and museum exhibits of African skull heads. The horrific memeplexes of the Nambia Genocide and the elite who supported it moved its way through history's WW I and into WW II Nazi theology. Racist "Survival of the fittest" was the foundational thinking of the Nazi Concentration camps. The collaborative lie of racism led to millions being executed and hundreds of millions dining in two world wars. While many protested Spencer's theories, their voices were drowned out by those seeking the justification of racist societies, colonialism, power, money, and the war machines. Spencer wrote many inspiring social and educational liberating truths. Unfortunately, Evil is selective in what it will use to destroy the world. Spencer Darwinism justified every style of ungodly greed and oppression imaginable.

"- The Principles of Biology pt. 3, ch. 12 (1865) See Darwin 7; Philander Johnson 1; Herbert Spencer 6

And yet Spencer also said:

"No one can be perfectly free till all are free; no one can be perfectly moral till all are moral; no one can be pleased till all are happy." - Herbert Spencer, 'Social Statics' (1850) pt. 4, ch. 30, 16

"The tyrant is nothing but a slave turned inside out." ~ Herbert Spencer (1873). "Social Statics; Or, The Conditions Essential to Human Happiness Specified, & the First of Them Developed", p.118

The Nazi machine also leveraged a couple of letters from Martin Luther (1483 -1587) that railed against local Jews for a justification of the Holocaust. The letters were written because Luther was upset about some local Jews converting some Christians. Even though many of the German Lutheran churches backed Hitler and placed the swastika in their church, Martin Luther would have been horrified to see this misuse of his writings. Like Jesus, Martin Luther was a liberator of the poor and worked tirelessly for social justice. Ironically, Many of the German Lutheran priests ended up in concentration camps with the people looked down upon. Nazi idol worship had no room or patience for Christianity. Evil has no loyalty to anyone.

In the '60s, I grew up in a wealthy media town 45 minutes from New York's Madison Ave and Wall Street. Spencer Darwin's "Survival of the Fittest" was drummed into us at an early age. It creates a competitive culture within white cultures that negatively impacts everything from school grades and dating to ways family relations behave at Thanksgiving dinner. Everything one says or does in white corporate life impacts one's ranking. It is a terrible, unloving way to raise children. The first time I went to an NYC Latin family gathering, I was blown away by what I was cheated of having in my upper-middle-class upbringing: love, a tight, loving family.

There is hope. A new generation of musicals such as "In the heights" "West side story" "Coco" "Encanto" and even "Wicked" stress the importance of honest family relations. In movies such as "Blue Beetle" and "Everywhere all at once" we can all laugh together at the oddball differences we can all love within family dynamics. Even the white deadly bounty hunter Madalorian can love and protect, against all odds, the small green Grog who in return saves the bounty hunter's life. In the family of the human race(s), we all need one another.

# Can we Hurt Holiness?

Yes, because the Holy Spirit is a feeling person.

*“Jesus Wept” - John 11:35 & Luke 19 NIV*

The big problem for Jerusalem's Evil academics, religious, business, and politically entitled had with crucifying Jesus is that He came back. Come to think of it, He is still here; however, His people are out of reach of the dark and oppressive souls of the world. Jesus' teachings were to end at the cross. However, Jesus' teachings have transcended over 2,000 years of world history and are scattered across every continent. The elite could not stamp out the Creator's will (or His Son's teachings) any more than a man stopping a monsoon with a paper cup. The elite still can't stop Jesus' Holy Spirit. When the entitled go to church, it is a pathetic joke.

*Matthew 7:21-23 ESV*

## ***I Never Knew You***

*21 “Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven, but the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. 22 On that day many will say to me, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?’ 23 And then will I declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.’*

God's will is to "Love one another." When Christians filled with the Holy Spirit witness outrageously foul deeds, they experience the Holy Spirit "grieve." In one way, we can not injure or hurt eternity. However, the Holy Creator is a personality who Loves and weeps. With caring love also comes grief of betrayal and loss. The Bible says often not to grieve the Holy Spirit, as proof that Jesus wept many times.

When Evil strikes, the feeling of righteous indignation, grieves the Holy Spirit making events like Jesus casting out the many corrupt money changers from the Jerusalem temple happen. Righteous indignation is not anger because the Holy Spirit in them shakes things up to make things right. It is worth noting that when Jesus purged the Temple's money changers twice, no one was arrested, and no one got hurt. Righteous indignation is a loving, creative, correct response, never vindictive. Jesus cleanses the Temple so people can pray and will be returned to a house of worship for the right reasons.

By the way, when the Hebrew leadership refused the teachings of the Son of God, the Roman Empire assembled its largest army and, 50 years later, leveled the Hebrew Temple. When Holiness shows His face to make things right, it is best to take notice and change. Sadly, Jesus had to cleanse the Temple twice; greed often does not get it. Israelites were too stubborn to learn Jesus' command to love one another, so Rome returned with its largest army ever assembled and leveling every Temple stone along with the city of Jerusalem.

*Ephesians 4” NKJ*

*Do Not Grieve the Spirit*

*25 Therefore, putting away lying, “Let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor,” for we are members of one another. 26 “Be angry, and do not sin”: do not let the sun go down on your wrath, 27 nor give place to the devil. 28 Let him who stole steal no longer, but rather let him labor, working with his hands what is good, that he may have something to give him who has need. 29 Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers. 30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice. 32 And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ forgave you.*

On the eve of Jesus entering Jerusalem, the same people that cheered Him as Messiah will on the following day cheer to crucify him.

## Holiness is a Personality that Deeply Cares:

*Luke 19:41-44 ESV*

*Jesus Weeps over Jerusalem*

*41 And when he drew near and saw the city, he wept over it, 42 saying, “Would that you, even you, had known on this day the things that make for peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. 43 For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will set up a barricade around you and surround you and hem you in on every side 44 and tear you down to the ground, you and your children within you. And they will not leave one stone upon another in you, because you did not know the time of your visitation.”*

# When Evil is Pure Evil

A person's character can become so selfish and self-absorbed that there is an open freeway between them and Evil intentions, thoughts, and actions and Evil's will to destroy. For the Evil at heart, everything seems to be on automatic impulse control; addictions are like that. Evil people may think they are in control but have lost all control and freedom. They are habitual liars with fake masks to hide who they are from the world. Arrogance is an overconfident coward. Often in power, these people will say anything to build their greed. They are dangerous because they will sacrifice anyone when they sense disloyalty or who gets in their way.

The torture for the Evil personality is that they still live in a universe based on Holy Love, so they must struggle every moment in a mean mental prison of defense mechanisms to keep from facing the truth that life has at its command. Mind that gap. They constantly fall deep into the abyss without the skills to fly, swim, or hold onto. Eventually, they will hit bottom, with all the stolen treasure falling to burying them alive. When greedy people die, all they have struggled to achieve will be pulled from their dead hands, from AR15s to hedge funds.

When a personality becomes inherently evil, it becomes addictively helpless to the Evil will of lying and deceiving. They can become violent or manipulated out of control at such a stage. It seems like nothing can stop such Evil in a person, but death eventually does. All Evil has an end in sight. And yet, they are not alone. There are plenty of other spiritually weak and selfish fools to follow them. Everyone scrambles to get a piece of the action, some of the power, something for nothing. In New York, we call them pansies.

With Evil comes slavery, and death.

With Love comes freedom and life with eternity.



# Shifting Definitions Create Cultural Slides

A perseveration of a lie can twist the meaning of any phrase. When growing up, conservative meant manners, law-abiding, frugal, and basically, a good citizen was the theme. Today, conservatives can support hate of immigrants, sedition, lawlessness, authoritarianism worship, or politicians avoiding justice and even killing police in riots. Contemporary conservatives can falsely justify all these anti-Christian sins to protect their worship of QANON, Fox News, and misguiding leaders. Christians redefine what it means to be a conservative Christian by a right-wing political talking point in cult worship called Christian Nationalism. Evil wins by replacing love with hate for one another. Here, Evil wins by tricking people into thinking that bad, sinful hearts are good and good people are evil.

*Romans 6:17-19 AB*

*17 But thank God that though you were slaves of sin, you became obedient with all your heart to the standard of teaching in which you were instructed and to which you were committed. 18 And having been set free from sin, you have become the slaves of righteousness [of conformity to God's will and purpose]. 19 I am speaking in [familiar] human terms because of your natural limitations [your spiritual immaturity]. For just as you presented your bodily members as slaves to impurity and[moral] lawlessness, leading to further lawlessness, so now offer your members [your abilities, your talents] as slaves to righteousness, leading to sanctification [that is, being set apart for God's purpose].*

# Evil's Historical River

Evil today is just like Evil yesterday

Benito Mussolini, Speech September 1927 ( Targeted at America's white Nazi movement)

"I am very glad to be able to express my friendly feelings toward the American nation. Friendship with which Italy looks at millions of citizens who, from Alaska to Florida, from the Pacific to the Atlantic, live in the United States, Italy is deeply rooted in our hearts. This feeling created by mutual interests so contributed to preparation of an even brighter era in the lives of both nations.

"I greet with wonderful energy the American people and I see and recognize among you the salt of your land, as well as ours, my fellow citizens who are working to **make America great.**"

1927-09 Publisher LucciNation, Also on YouTube

Other quotes of Mussolini

"Democracy is talking itself to death. The people do not know what they want; they do not know what is the best for them. There is too much foolishness, too much lost motion. I have stopped the talk and the nonsense. I am a man of action. Democracy is beautiful in theory; in practice it is a fallacy. You in America will see that some day."

"Yes, a dictator can be loved. Provided that the masses fear him at the same time. The crowd love strong men. The crowd is like a woman."

"We do not argue with those who disagree with us, we destroy them."

Sounds all too familiar, doesn't it.

# Evil's Endgame

Evil believes he wins big when we fear Love itself.

A man who has had wives from two marriages, whom he whole-heartedly adored, that cheated on him can become so devastated that he fears the love for any woman. To the victim, repeating a new relationship's potential for pain and fear of betrayal is unthinkable. What could be more destructively divisional than fearing the loving companionship of a marriage or an abusive church? Betrayal of love events is one of Evil's most lethal swords, and fear of love is Evil's virus to kill an innocent child's soul. The world lost Anthony Bourdain, who taught the world to love one another's cultures through food because of a broken heart of betrayal, not drugs. We should be warned that when love is betrayed, God is betrayed. Remember.." let no one set asunder," said at each marriage ceremony. Anthony died of a broken heart.

What's love got to do with it?

It's just a secondhand emotion.

Who needs a heart when a heart can be broken?"

- Tina Turner, Second-Hand Emotion ( Whom suffered at the hand of abuse)

Children brought up in alcoholic, violent, or neglectful houses have fearful emotions, flipping what should be natural loving relations with parents into unnatural distrustful ones. While the destructive tool of an alcohol addiction creates these dysfunctional families, the scary and angry patterns they develop can and do travel through generations of the families' offspring. The child of alcoholics often suffers from the same traits as the alcoholic. Universal to any children of alcoholics is that their childhood of love and comfort is stolen from them and transformed into loneliness. I know because I am one of them. Generations can be created that fear love; anyone who tries to love them will be distrusted and attacked. Flipping a personality capacity to accept and give love, or worse yet attack it, creates entire generations of dysfunctional patterns, enslaving innocent children into destructive habits unless transformed by love.

The way to defeat a generational curse of abuse and addiction is simple. Choose another path.

And yet free will enables the child, or adult, to reject these cruel patterns for a more loving, creative way of living. That rescue and liberation of a soul from brutal life patterns are at the roots of Children of Alcoholics and Alcoholics Anonymous' methods. Twelve steps seek to reshape and redefine the emotional practices of one's life. The power of these groups lies within the ability to contradict the lesson of the past by offering safe, loving communities that, over time, enable a spiritual power more substantial than the evil addiction to transform them, Jesus.

Amazingly, the Holy Spirit can transform dark circumstances into light, creative ones. As for my testimony, I developed a walking, talking relationship with Jesus when I was very young, thinking it was just a fantasy escape from lack of love being brought up by alcoholics. From those sessions with Jesus, my loneliness, pain, and weakness became my strength and insight into the human condition. This became the foundation for my life's searching and works. What seemed like a curse became a blessing in disguise.

“There is no testimony without a test.” - Jim Cymbala

# Look for Blocking Truth by Not Listening

“Alternate Facts” Kellyann Conway - Press Secretary

Today, people do not have to ignore the truth; they can turn on TikTok, Facebook, or Google algorithms to enter a bubble of caged lies. Algorithms redirect people away from the truth, deceiving them into believing lies are truths. However, it is also true that algorithms can also guide us into deeper truths, joy, and compassion.

One of the evil designs is to keep the truth from getting into the human soul by filtering, deflection, or denial. The deflection method moves the topic or accusation away from the truth and consequences to another area or person. The classic PR-trained politician ignores the reporter's question and says, "What about... or How come you accuse me and not the other guy?" While it does seem like the junior high kid in the principal's office, leaders are constantly saying it was someone else fault or "How come you always pick on me?" The purpose of defection is to avoid the lie being exposed and the consequences of the lie. Excuses are also the tool for denial and deflection.

Why disregard the truth when YouTube, Facebook, and TikTok will alter it for us?

For the truth denier, the media bubble protects them from a rebuke or contradicting material. In other words, only listen to networks that agree with the denier's position or lie. Stepping into the world of radical-right hate, one falls uncomfortably asleep in a sea of like-minded material reinforcing addictive themes of hate and lies. There is no need for a defense mechanism when everyone surrounding is "Stop the Steal" or segregated schools like-minded.

On the technique of not listening, the defense will be to refute the probe or act like it was never asked. A reporter may ask about an evil deed, and the politician rambles angrily about other talking points. Ask about gun control, and they respond about the border. If the reporter states, "You never answered the question." The politician uses the airtime for more destructive talking points. Restrictive voter rights and pandering of districts are racist practices by evil souls who will never admit their real motivation. If they lose in one court, they take it to another. A sure sign of evil intention is the inability to admit a wrong and the disinterest in correcting or stopping a viral lie. When an evil soul succeeds in keeping their evil deeds from conviction, their addiction is from the feeling that they are anointed to amplify more deceitful and primitive behavior.

"If you state the same thing over and over again, they will believe it. It does not matter what it's about," - Radical right political leader instructed an aide. CNN

Today, society believes we are innocent until proven guilty, but this is not how God's Holy Spirit works. Spiritual conviction is instantaneous, no matter what anyone or judge thinks.

In the 20s, criminals used tommy guns and gang thugs to defend themselves from the law trying to stopping evil crimes. The old format for government coups was tanks rolling up the capital's main streets. The new authoritarian approach uses attorneys to alter the rules of democracy, corrupt the courts, silence the protests, change the leaders, and alter the constitution. This is why CPAC was trained in a conference in and by Hungry's authoritarian regime. Today, an attorney with a thick file is far more dangerous than an oppressed soul throwing a Molotov cocktail. Few can deflect, hide, or twist the truth better than an Ivy League-trained immoral attorney.

Another trait of Evil in leadership is to surround themselves with loyalists hungry to share power and willing to sacrifice themselves for it, as we say in New York, "pansies." Evil leadership has no problem sacrificing as many pansies or soldiers as needed to defect any wrongdoing in themselves. Evil leadership is like the forest fire that sees everyone and everything as more kindle for the blaze. Putin has no regard for how many of Russia's fathers and sons die in the fields of Ukraine without food or ammunition. No dictator or empire builder ever has. Have you ever played chess? Everyone is expendable until the end. When he left office, over 250 subordinates under Ronald Reagan were convicted of crimes. Another leader has already convinced millions of followers, attorneys and political leaders into their own criminal convictions. How many of radical leader's attorneys and advisors have found themselves before the courts? Fox News has already negotiated nearly one billion dollars in lawsuits. Evil power marches over the destroyed careers and dead bodies of endless fools. Up to a thousand Jan 6th follower insurrectionists are now classified as criminals. This is their reward for blind idol worship and the mass hysteria that comes with it.

A reporter interviewed a politician who repeatedly lied to the public 30,000 times, and it was proven that he cheated on his lovely wife multiple times. Reporter: "As a Christian, did you repent for your actions?" Politician: "I do not have to repent to anyone. You have to repent when you make mistakes. I do a lot of things and don't make many mistakes. Besides, taking the little bread and wine covers those sins. Right?"

This same leader ordered equal rights protesters to be beaten out of the park so he could have a photo op in front of the church that rejected him. The irony is that he held a Bible upside-down for the photo op. While he states that the Bible is his favorite book, he can not quote one scripture from it

# To Steal Love

A man who has had wives from two marriages, whom he whole-heartedly adored, who cheated on him can become so devastated that he fears the Love for any woman. To a victim of abuse and cheating, the thought of a relationship's potential pain and fear of betrayal would be unbearable. What could be more destructively divisional than fearing the loving companionship of a marriage or a loving church? Betrayal of Love's events is one of Evil's most lethal swords, and fear of Love is Evil's virus to kill an innocent child's soul. The world lost Anthony Bourdain, who taught the world to love one another's cultures through food, because of a broken heart of the very public betrayal of the women he loved, not drugs. We should be warned that when Love is betrayed, God is betrayed. Remember." let no one set asunder," said at each marriage ceremony.

What's love got to do with it?

It's just a secondhand emotion.

Who needs a heart when a heart can be broken?"

- Tina Turner, Secondhand Emotion

Children brought up in alcoholic, violent, or neglectful houses have fearful emotions, flipping natural loving relations with parents into unnatural distrustful ones. While the destructive tool of alcohol addiction creates these dysfunctional families, the scary and angry patterns they develop can and do travel through generations of the families' offspring. The child of alcoholics often suffers from the same traits as the alcoholic. Universal to any child of an alcoholic is that their childhood of love and comfort is stolen from them and transformed into loneliness. I know because I am one of them. Generations can be created that fear love; anyone who tries to love them will be distrusted and attacked. Flipping a personality capacity to accept and give love, or worse yet attack it, creates entire generations of dysfunctional patterns, enslaving innocent children into destructive habits. And yet free will enables the child, or adult, to reject these cruel patterns for a loving, creative way of living. That rescue and liberation of a soul from brutal life patterns are at the roots of Children of Alcoholics and Alcoholics Anonymous' methods. Twelve steps seek to reshape and redefine the emotional practices of one's life. The power of these groups lies within the ability to contradict the lesson of the past by offering safe, loving communities that, over time, enable a spiritual power more substantial than the evil addiction to transform them.



# Can Evil be Redeemed?

No. Because Evil is evil. However, the person can be redeemed because their source is Love.

“ I can feel conflict in you.” Luke to Darth Vader, Star wars

Even for the unloved and unlovable, redemption is always available. In my first marriage, we decided early on not to have kids. My wife and I wondered if we had the skills to raise them. One night, she gave me a transformational thought. "You know you could become the father you always wanted." So, my new home was filled with laughter, tears, and thousands of hugs and kisses. Growing up, they experienced much encouragement, affection, and Love. I danced in the Nutcracker in front of a thousand people with my daughter from elementary school to high school graduate. I risked my life to save my son multiple times from drowning and put my career aside to help him with his special needs. Today, as children and adults, we dive into one another's arms each time we meet. Yes, The Love of Jesus can and does alter the course of souls in history.

Only the Creator's Love can redeem the broken soul. Pills or programs do not redeem.

Just as the beautiful flower of the Lotus grows out of the mud, Love's redemptive power is always available and possible to anyone, anywhere, and anytime.

Evil can hide and mask Love. Evil can even make us fear Love, but Evil can not kill Love or make it disappear. This is why children of abusive parents fight and hate their parents while at the same time love them. Love is the foundation of creation, so it is always present. No matter how terrible the storm or how deep the hole we fall into, the hand of God is continually being extended to us to pull us out. While everyone knows of the story of Jesus walking on water, only some know that Peter also attempted to walk on water only to falter and be rescued by the Holy Spirit of Jesus.

*Mathiew 14 NIV*

*25 Shortly before dawn Jesus went out to them, walking on the lake. 26 When the disciples saw him walking on the lake, they were terrified. "It's a ghost," they said and cried out in fear.*

*27 But Jesus immediately said to them: "Take courage! It is I. Don't be afraid."*

*28 "Lord, if it's you," Peter replied, "tell me to come to you on the water."*

*29 "Come," he said. Then Peter got down out of the boat, walked on the water and came toward Jesus. 30 But when he saw the wind, he was afraid and, beginning to sink, cried out, "Lord, save me!"*

*31 Immediately Jesus reached out his hand and caught him. "You of little faith," he said, "why did you doubt?"*

# Addictions

Why do we volunteer for enslavement?

The person who starts entertaining a relationship with Evil becomes enslaved by negative patterns of greed and narcissism in material existence. Evil enslaves the soul into seeking gratification in the material things that eventually fade and die. If the selfish do not get what they want, they will force the issues that soon lift Evil's ugly head. In many ways, the person chasing materialism is chasing death itself. All things material eventually rust and die. When a billionaire dies, they lose everything.

When the NRA member states, "You can take my guns out of my cold dead hands." That is precisely what happens. No one will stand before Jesus and say, "What do you think of my assault rifle?"

The person with an addiction to sex, alcohol, drugs, or wealth constantly seeks the gratification it first gave them, yet never will again. What once was a fun thrill soon transforms into an insatiable craving. The cosmic truth is that material slavery never offers the complete satisfaction one seeks in Love. Ponder this. Have you ever been 100 percent satisfied by anything you tasted, heard, touched, or saw? No. All five senses are an out-word carrot on a stick. Everything in the material world is decomposing and dying. Not much satisfied with that. Jesus once called the wealthy the "dead bury the dead." Addictions to drugs, material things, and even ideas end in death.

On the other hand, the commitment to create and raise a child is indescribable and gratifying. A child's wedding is a unique spiritual experience. They witness that life only goes on within the mystery of Love.

We do not buy beer; we rent it. - Older men's writing on the bar bathroom wall

We enroll in enslavement patterns because, in the beginning, it often looks so good and promising—the Ivy League halls for MBAs, the shiny tower in New York, or Dubai. The luxury of entitlement feels so good, right, and honorable, while over 50% of the US population sinks deeper into the trauma of poverty. The privilege of belonging to the yacht or golf club. They call it "clean living." Dinner with white linen is a clean life. As lovely as elitism looks, it must always protect its narcissistic kingdom because deep inside, they fear its collapse. To live in a culture where everything is not enough, satisfaction and happiness are hard to find. And yet, the mask of arrogant elitism can be found everywhere. Wealth is a highly competitive world where mercy

and grace are hard to come by. Remember, a deal is a contract with strict expectations. Mercy is a loving gift one does not deserve. The wealthy's pride in saying, "I have built all of this." While their Creator knows one day, they will face the startling fact. They were all loans they never paid for.

Clean living, maybe, but with a dirty heart.

# Addiction by the Delusion of Fun

And yet, love is the source of so much laughter.

A crackhead once told me it is never as good as the first high, yet one can easily waste life chasing opiates to get that original high; same for sexual addictions. In some ways, Fentanyl is worse because the person with an addiction keeps searching for more potent/deadly street versions. Sadly, when someone dies from an overtly vital source of a Fentanyl blend, other persons with addiction seek that lethal source for a more lethal high. The other side of the addiction's sharp sword is the ever-present pain of withdrawal, amplified by the need to surrender to crack's insatiable hunger.

"It feels like the first time" - Foreigner.

In Les Miserable (the book), the pretty young, poor girl (Fantine) dresses up and is wined and dined by the entitled rich French boys who, before the fall semester, would dump them, often pregnant, before entering elite law school. What starts as a heavenly dream is swapped with a nightmare of being penniless, pregnant, alone, and thrown into the filth of whoredom of French injustice (the play). This part of Hugo's writing was omitted in the Broadway play, making entitlement more palatable to elite theatre backers/goers. Initially, all addictions seemed like reasonable/logical ideas to escape life's pain or do something fun. However, as the jailed criminal will tell you, "You can never put the bullet back in the gun." How many teens get rapped at a party, funneling booze to become comatose in an emergency room or pregnant? Tale gate parting at country concerts became so out of control in Hartford, CT, that when parents came to pick up their kids in emergency rooms, some youths did not even recognize who their parents were. And yet, most number-one country songs are about drinking. While the country rejoices in the glory of CMA awards for a drunk song, a youth's life is snuffed out in the woods. The fun and dancing of lyrics are not much different from the awe of being handed your first AR15. And, in most cases, interwoven radical-right political themes. The fun of political rally insulting jokes can soon evolve into a violent Lynch mob, as it did on Jan 6th. The line between a sense of belonging to an Evil group and to love one another is a vast dark abyss. To love everyone in my clan and hate everyone in the other clan is neither God's love nor will; it is Evil's counterfeit Christianity's way of spreading a divisive and destructive world.

I was once a theatre major, and it always bothered me that the rich could quickly drop a thousand-dollar date for a New York City evening's dinner and show only to walk out after watching Les Miss, not caring less about the plight of the poor who waited on them

hours before. Sad. As Westchester Kids, we were taught to roll up the windows and lock the doors near 125th Street when heading into the City.

Evil's counterfeit nature is famous for the bait, and the switch of what seemed like good fun initially turns out to be Evil's disaster. Evil ability to make one blind and deaf to suffering is a clear sign that one is lost.

# Reversing Addictions

## Sustainable Myth

“We can not push out darkness out of a room.” - Maharishi.

Evil tools for addiction have two traits that make them sustainable until their end. First is that they leverage the human's unquenchable thirst for self-gratification, and the Second is the shared fear of the pain of stepping off any addiction's path. Evil leverages both BF Skinner's principles of "approach-avoidance." We join the mob for strength and identity (approach), and then we fear the reprisal of deviating from its false doctrines -talking points (avoidance). This method is also accurate for the Ivy League party, whose entitlement allows them to molest undergraduate females and mock the poor who serve them. Madness can get out of hand with the girls. Third, we struggle to deny our mistakes and justify our follies because we choose the wrong paths. Just think, an Ivy League man made it into the Supreme Court with that behavior.

The way out is to reverse the process by acknowledging the wrong, accepting help, and changing course. That is the process of repenting. It is repenting in how we change course. The three steps to liberation from evil addiction are not pushing darkness out but letting light in and becoming the light ourselves. Without the light of truth, we are just frustrated by feudally attempting to push the dark drugs out of our bodies, which mostly proves impossible. Addictions are sustainable because they self-justify their behavior and beliefs. With justification and lies, we enslave ourselves deeper into addictions. The stronger the enslavement, the bigger the lies become. The Christian Nationalists will justify their hate, believing that God will back anything they do when the reverse is true. God will never back hate and divisive behavior. God condemns that behavior and the people who harbor it. However, they are anointed by an Evil will.

"Darkness cannot drive out darkness; only light can. Hate cannot drive out hate; only love can do that."

"Love is the only force capable of transforming an enemy into a friend."

"I have decided to stick to love...Hate is too great a burden to bear."

— Rev. Martin Luther King Jr., A Testament of Hope: The Essential Writings and Speeches

Maharishi Mahesh Yogi loved telling us this rope story I will paraphrase.

"Once, a room filled with people went dark because the lights went out. (This is before cell phones with flashlights) As people moved about, one stepped on a piece of rope and cried out, "Snake snake." The whole room goes into a panic for some time. A short fellow sees the rope and picks it up, trying to yell, "It's only a rope. No need to panic." He is calm, but the hearts of the people in the room are pounding in fear. A person of authority reprimands him. "You do not know what you are talking about. That may be a rope, but it is not the snake we are panicking about." I imagine they never found that snake because it ran away, and they will always feel the man holding the rope was a fool."



# Addiction is Never Satisfied

Why would we desperately want to hold onto something that is not satisfying and only results in sorrow?

It is a grand paradox how addiction never satisfies and yet is so difficult to let go—a powerful tool of Evil intent.

The illusion of gratification through the five senses is that they never completely satisfy us, and when they do, it is fleetingly elusive and short-lived. A phrase of the 60s was, "The rush is always a lot shorter than the downer." Ever notice how the pain of last night's two-hour party lasts throughout the next day? And yet, we would gleefully do it again. We believe satisfaction will come through the five senses, but it fails us. Absolute satisfaction comes from the heart. It is not the flower in Grandma's cooking that brings warm memories; it is her love that traveled in them.

Funny, in my 30 years of high-business consulting, I ate at some fantastic restaurants, but the only meals I genuinely remember with delight are those with my daughter. Sharing a banana split of chocolate, vanilla, and strawberry ice cream while laughing and crying was the best meal of my lifetime.

Love is the only thing that completely satisfies; it makes everything taste better. The five senses can only witness the material things in life that do not last. Love lasts; the material does not. Love's nature inherently lasts forever; it's just that we are so easily distracted by our senses. In the Hindu Bhagavad Gita, Lord Krishna goes to great lengths to teach Arjuna how the five senses pull us away from Holiness and create a veil (called Maya) that prevents us from seeing God within everything. The Yogi must withdraw from the addictions caused by the senses to cognize the source of the creation within, Samadhi a state of transcendental no thought. Of course, this is different from the Christian path, which is to take the Holiness within into the world by loving, healing, and creating the world around them.

Elsa to Soren: "You will eat less than you desire and more than you deserve. It is a pleasure to serve you." - Movie "The Menu" 2022

For me, cooking a great meal for another is more satisfying than eating someone else's food.

In the Eastern Hindu-Buddhist ways, we withdraw from the world for inner enlightenment. In the Christian way, we transform the world with Love through the inner guidance of the Holy Spirit. Christianity is possible for anyone; Eastern is not. A living relationship between the creator and His creation is easy to do. Christianity is a daily process with no end in sight. An unachievable goal is to withdraw from everything. From my experience transcending, Samadhi is very flat.

How does one who is something withdraw from everything?

A loving commitment to the eternal creative forces of life defeats addiction to the temporary. Why marriage to one person for life is one of the most extensive commitments to Love a human can make. Marriage requires us to maintain that personal Love no matter what life throws at us. Marriage can also bring a lifetime of devotion to raising and guiding children - and their children. Love's commitment to creating family moves the human race forward and is a powerful force to pull us back on track. How many evil traps have been avoided by the phrases "I can't do that I am married" or "I have to get home to the family"? A commitment to a loving relationship with the Son of God, Jesus provides the same armaments against evil traps. My favorite phrase I use often is. "Sorry, I am a Christian, and that sounds like a very unloving idea and is not my thing."

When someone rants about a political issue or looks for my capitulation or agreement in a church, I might say, "That sounds like an unloving thing to me." People do not like to be called out on their flaws. One reason it is rare to find someone with the natural gift of prophecy in the church. Stoning Old Testament prophets or shunning today's church prophets is essentially the same.

# Anger's Addiction Enslaves

Many use anger to free themselves of something, only to find they become enslaved by something worse. Nuclear-style anger destroys both the angry person and those around them. Nobody survives in a nuclear war. The raging, addicted mother is soon to lose her children. The abusive husband replaces the Love that was once in his marriage with fear and then gets angrier because he is trapped in an unloving and unforgiving marriage. Anger triggers a million different responses that all entrap and limit the freedom and world of the angry soul. Anger is a spiritual prison. The one getting mad for being caught speeding can quickly escalate a simple ticket into handcuffs and a court case. Escalating the stop by grabbing a weapon in the car could end one's life. When someone becomes angry in a discussion, it will most likely terminate the dialog with others who are fully aware that nothing of value can come from it. Anger has ended many a career and marriage. The angry person is soon divided from society and creation love and will seek other like-minded people, placating and amplifying the evil they are simmering. Remember, Evil divides; Love unites.

Every day, angry newscasters and bloggers pour liquid sin into the hearts of their followers.

*Ephesians 4:26-31 NIV Paul speaking*

*26 "In your anger do not sin": Do not let the sun go down while you are still angry,  
27 and do not give the devil a foothold.*

*28 Anyone who has been stealing must steal no longer, but must work, doing something useful with their own hands, that they may have something to share with those in need.*

*29 Do not let any unwholesome talk come out of your mouths, but only what is helpful for building others up according to their needs, that it may benefit those who listen.*

*30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, with whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.*

*31 Get rid of all bitterness, rage and anger, brawling and slander, along with every form of malice.*

I was once with an angry person who claimed they were speaking in tongues born-again Christian and that anger was OK because it was in the Bible. This is a typical rationalization for this destructive behavior. Others may state that their violence is justified because God is on their side; this cult thinks people are making themselves a god. In a sense, there is some truth in their

claim, only that it is the wrong God is on their side. At the deep roots of anger, one will find many lies that are very difficult to unravel. How can narcissists heal themselves or stop negative behavior if they cannot look at their faults and humbly change them? Madness cannot heal madness. Greed can not heal greed. Evil does not heal the suffering.

As many a Crusade leader would state, “God wills it.” And then sent his soldiers to do their butchery.

It is never about whether God is on our side. It is all about whether we abide by God's will, which means whether God's cosmic will lives within our finite will. To be on God's side is to do what God knows is best for us and the world.

Anger is made sustainable by blinding internal filtering and lashing out. Anger dismantles humility and repentance, crippling the victim's chance for spiritual growth. The angry soul is a disability to the community—a black dot on a white sheet.

When Lincoln faced terrible odds in the Civil War Gettysburg battle, a Northern commander said he hoped God was on their side.

“Sir, my concern is not whether God is on our side;  
my greatest concern is to be on God's side,  
for God is always right.”  
- Abraham Lincoln at Gettysburg.

The U.S. has 14 massive Ohio Class submarines named Boomers in the U.S. arsenal. Each sub has had 20 silos that can be armed with Titan ICBMs carrying four nuclear warheads each. They reenter the atmosphere at 20 times the speed of sound. If one could contemplate the impact of radiation from 80 one-hundred-megaton nukes zooming down from space at twenty times the speed of sound, then one U.S. Ohio Class sub strike could kill an entire continent with radiation. Just imagine that we have twice as many boomer subs as the world has contents, including North America. Humans are highly self-destructive because evil has no limits.

# Time, The Final Judge.

Understanding which path lasts longer unravels the mystery of "What is stronger, good or evil?"  
Time is the final judge.

Winter does come, and we watch everything die, and with the draw of the coming of cloudy days, snow and ice are soon to follow. There is so much destruction, yet fall and winter are only parts of the year. After war destruction, the forests, plains, and farms grow back. The animals and humans seek to have babies, and life goes on. To understand the creator's Love, we must perceive all four seasons as one creative event. Evil is always temporary and never has the last word. Once the leaves fall and animals hibernate or fly south, that is not the end. The creator designed a planet where even when the winter cold of wildfire can kill everything, nature always (I said ALWAYS) bounces back. Evil is always limited because its self-destructive nature is not sustainable. All evil intentions, thoughts, and deeds have an end, so don't ride in an evil boat. The boat sinks, but the ocean stays.

The warning here is that if we continue to abuse what the creator gave us, the Divine will reboot the planet's system through climate change, nuclear war, or both. But life on earth can, and will, go on without us. Creation has all the time in the universe; we do not have so much.

In contrast to life's destructive forces, the human race keeps evolving, creating, and growing no matter how many wars we throw. No matter how destructive institutionalized dogmatics and idol worship are, Christian leadership twists Jesus' teachings. The sole person with Gideon's Bible in a rag-tag hotel, the homeless walking into the mission, and a small prayer group in China can find God through Jesus. God the Father always responds to the cries of their children because of the nature of His Love for us. It is simple; division eventually dies, and Love continues forever. Many dictators, philosophers, theologians, and false spiritual leaders have come and gone since the Birth of Christ. Yet Jesus' teaching and Spirit remain unchallenged, and above all others, This is the power of the Bible across the changes of time. Christ's teachings have a habit of transcending all politics and social theories. Ultimately, the validity of all social and political theories is evaluated based on Christ's teaching. However, if a social or personal change theory is not based on "To love one another," it will fail. Without Love, everything falls apart. Interestingly, all fads sparked by greed eventually end and are boxed up in the garage.

Case in point. After the horrors of World War II, America returned to Germany and Japan to rebuild their countries. This took an enormous cultural shift to forgive. And yet history has proven the fruits of such forgiveness in the friendship between the US, Germany, and Japan works. The US is even now friends with Vietnam, something many could not imagine. After Rwanda's horrific genocide of neighbors, butchering neighbors was over. Groups came in to arrange forgiveness meetings and dinners for those who murdered family members. One who committed this crime admitted, asked for forgiveness, and helped rebuild victims' lives and homes. Today, the genocide of the Hutu against the Tutsi of Rwanda is a symbol of how horrific Evil can be when out of control, and yet it is also a shining gift to the world of the power of Christian forgiveness and Love. After all the terror and horror of these wars, Love always has the final say. After the forest fire, a new forest grows with new animal babies running around and birds. After Evil's temper tantrum, a Father God and creation always have the final say. This should lead us to the conclusion that war is a waste of time because no war is winnable.

Never forget that no matter how much Evil is thrown at you, its time is limited by the laws of the cosmos. Eventually, all evil intent runs out of steam. Embrace Love with everything you have because Love is the only thing that lasts.

# Entitlement & Academia

John 9:39-41 NIV

39 Jesus said, “For judgment I have come into this world, so that the blind will see and those who see will become blind.” 40 Some Pharisees who were with him heard him say this and asked, “What? Are we blind too?” 41 Jesus said, “If you were blind, you would not be guilty of sin; but now that you claim you can see, your guilt remains.

# Analysis of Undefinable Love

I keep writing about the definitions and dynamics of Holiness and Evil to make a very organic topic simple to understand rather than a self-justifying web of dusty syntax quotes from various researchers and theologians. The truth is that Love is the most simple organic concept to understand. If we ask young lovers why they love, we mostly get a smile and something like, "I just do." If a purring kitten can express what Love is, why do theologians and scientists struggle with it? Like God, Love is not complicated, only to be experienced. A biologist might figure out "how" a kitten purrs from dissection or when it most likely purrs, but they never will figure out "why" it purrs. There is more to a kiss than the exchange of saliva. One can not institutionalize Love (sex, yes), but love, no. We keep writing and singing silly love songs. It's our feeble attempt to put Love in the box. However, our love songs remind us of life's glory, a reason for living.

Love needs no justification, theologian, philosopher, or physiologist to be understood. Love just is. One can never take, force, or pose Love because no one is powerful enough to subjugate the Universe's Creator. Love only comes when offered as a blessing.

Since God is Love and we are helpless to define Love, intellectual attempts to define God will always fall short. However, despite the limitations of the intellect, the experience of Love is available to everyone on our planet, no matter how smart, poor, or race. In this way, the wise can be, and often are, very dumb.

Theologians can fill ancient libraries with dusty dissertations and never define God or Love. Yet the poor, illiterate mother in third-world poverty is perfectly content with what Love is. Love can never be defined, yet it is easy to witness.

It is interesting to note that of all the courses the nurse must pass, not one is about Love. Yet, compassion is the most essential trait of a nurse.

The Hindu Poet:

"It is straightforward to be happy. But it is very difficult to be simple." - Tagore

"It is a gift to be simple. It is a gift to be free." - The Shakers



# The Behaviorist's (losing) Debate.

From B. F. Skinner (Behaviorist)

“What is love except another name for the use of positive reinforcement? Or vice versa.”

“If freedom is a requisite for human happiness, then all that's necessary is to provide the illusion of freedom.”

Behaviorists believe the environment shapes the person, and life's experiences operantly (mechanically) condition free will. The five senses and the body's reactions are innocent until willful intent is put in motion. At the same time, the consciousness perceives and screens extreme risk of harm every day. People choose to risk injury to save a child in a burning house. In reverse, while the body is screaming, “Don't drive friends home when you are so drunk.” the soul can choose to ignore those warnings to a tragic end. B. F. Skinner is partially correct that the world conditions the body, brain, and senses to react to the physical world automatically, like withdrawing your hand when burnt. However, the contrasting humanist stance on non-physical free will is just as valid. When the two collide, outcomes or life patterns do not have to repeat themselves. Poverty does not have to be that way or even exist; it only exists because of the collaborative choices of humans. There is an interesting catch to life's conditioning/free will debate; both are concurrently true. However, how will and intention alter destiny is more potent than environmental conditioning. Hero movies are uplifting because deep inside, we know it is character development through the right choices that save the day. From Spiderman to Superman, altering bad outcomes into good ones is a matter of choice and the faith that the conviction will save the day. Even Defenders of the Galaxy get that one.

Skinner's theories of behavior conditioning would hold water if there were no Holy Divine will to save, heal, and create in the universe. The only option for Professor Skinner and the material-physical theorist academics of Darwin and current times would have to deny the existence of a God. But then again, that's just what they did, er do. One must ponder if operant and classical conditioning of the human spirit functions the same way as physical reality's laws of physics. If this is the case, we are not responsible for anything we do. It's all the interaction of the universe's fault. This is another flimsy excuse for intellectuals to dodge personal and social responsibilities greed the entitled inflicts on this world.

# Social Conditioning of Evil Beliefs Blinds the Entitled of Their Hypocrisy.

A conservative will state that they are not responsible for the suffering of the poor because it is the poor's "personal responsibility" to dig themselves out. Of course, this is another divisional tactic of Evil will. The polar opposite of us is that we are our brother's keepers. And yet the entitled believe they are Christians with such unloving values because they attend church or once did.

*In Genesis 4 Cain and Able NLT*

*6 "Why are you so angry?" the Lord asked Cain. "Why do you look so dejected? 7 You will be accepted if you do what is right. But if you refuse to do what is right, then watch out! Sin is crouching at the door, eager to control you. But you must subdue it and be its master."*

*8 One day Cain suggested to his brother, "Let's go out into the fields." And while they were in the field, Cain attacked his brother, Abel, and killed him.*

*9 Afterward the Lord asked Cain, "Where is your brother? Where is Abel?"*

Did you get that? When Evil intentions step in we lose control, we lose free will. We become enslaved by our lies and evil deeds and separated from our Creator.

In the case of conservative entitlement, a common belief is that someone in poverty is there because of their "personality responsibility." The belief system phrase is to shift the blame of poverty's trauma on the poor based on the premise they can lift themselves out without the help of wealth. There is an implication that people with low incomes are lazy. This view of African Americans being lazy is even more nonsensical when grasping that African men and women slaved 12 hours a day in hard labor under the sun. At the same time, white plantation owners sat on their porches drinking mint juleps. Hence, "plantation economics" calculates the minimum wage in retail. So, in the eyes of the Creator, who are the lazy ones? At the turn of the century, the Golden Age, radical wealth spent their day at Rode Island parties doing nothing while the working class was in lethal steel mills 12 hours a day. Today, billionaires are made based on the movement of investments and commodities, while African cocoa growers make \$78 a month,

and US retail workers struggle at minimum wage with no healthcare. No matter what the mask, it is all the same: Evil will of greed forcing most of the human race into misery.

Entitlement beliefs target people in poverty and minorities because wealth is effectively blinded by their Evil tendencies to oppress and manipulate today's plantation economics workforce. Here, the writings of Pualo Frieri are spot on. An honest, transparent view would expand the target of personal responsibility of greed outcomes of suffering poor, destructive products, environmental destruction, and even world wars. A clear, objective, and holistic understanding of personal responsibility would also include the results of racist policing, race riots, and even the oil companies' executive (and puppet politicians) mass destruction of the environment and global warming. While politician blames gang violence on the poor due to a lack of personal responsibility, they are blind and aggressively dodge any personal responsibility for the leading cause of U.S. death in youth is gun violence. Wealth has the terrible value of profiting off of the suffering of others, and that is also Evil.

Pure classical conditioning intellectually cultures shields twisted spirits from being responsible for the outcomes of social injustice. The thinking is that people born poor will stay poor because of their social conditioning, an entitlement theme. The first time a child burns themselves on the stove, the response of pain and pullback is automatic and 100% predictable. However, responding to the cheating of a spouse is 100% variable based on complex intent, histories, and values in a B.F. Skinner's world, the free will soul, is not responsible for its actions. However, in a soul's consciousness, free will makes us 100% accountable for the outcomes of our emotions, thoughts, and actions. This is a technical way of stating that with free will comes true personal responsibility and immediate judgment of whether an intention will be loving or destructive to the world.

How exactly is the enslaved person under the master whip personally responsible for their condition? How is a single mom personally responsible under the multiple whips of MBA predatory lending, minimum wages, deteriorating schools, violent streets, and hostile police? Hence, the phrases plantation economics and economic oppression come to mind. The truth is that poverty is a costly state of trauma.

Free will does come with personal responsibility, but it has limits. One does not drop someone in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean and say, "OK, you swim to shore; it's your responsibility for your survival." That's not right. The responsibility lies with the person who dropped the poor soul there. This is why the rules of the sea are just rules; they are a matter of life and death. No matter how big the cruise ship is, they must stop and rescue them if they spot someone stranded

at sea. This happens when the laws of the sea command a considerable cruise ship to stop to pick up a stranded refugee sinking offshore. The rules to save life at sea are not just old and sacred; they are, and they are our moral compass in such situations.

# Personal Responsibility?

Responsibility of a Collaborative Community

“United we stand” also comes with United we fall.

The intentions and patterns of both Evil and Love are globally collaborative, so they yield both collaborative, creative, and destructive consequences.

It is a typical dialog of conservative entitlement's finger-pointing on why people are stuck in poverty because it is a matter of their choice. It is a weak partial truth that digging yourself out in America is possible. Yet this is perhaps a fragile piece of logic to distance the entitled from the principles of Jesus commanding us to Love and help one another, i.e., liberate the poor. When facing wealth's cultural value, we must also face the argument, "Doesn't wealth share in the trauma of poverty through institutional class and race oppression?" Are we blind to look into the background of BLM protests and the burning of police stations as an inevitable consequence of social injustice and oppression? The entitled will act in denial and fall back on talking points of "personal responsibility." An ironic defensive phrase for conservative Christian politics' anti-Christ rejection of the poor illustrates a betrayal of entitlements and personal irresponsibility against the will of the Creator. Poverty is our responsibility.

The irresponsibility of entitlement greed is crippling their responsibility for people in poverty. Conservative entitlement cuts off the legs of the poor and then demands them to run.

Can the murderer blame the victim for dying? To the spiritually deaf, the victim has free will to get up and walk by themselves.

Entitlement (and Grammarly) prefers the phrase “Low Income” over poverty. Poverty has suffering implied in the world while Low Income implies a people in a lower class than entitlement. Low income is just another racist dog whistle.

We are communal, meaning riots from social injustice is a shared experience and responsibility. Just as there is distributive intelligence, there is also distributive ignorance-violence. The graphic George Floyd media stunned America because it was exposed and unedited. It hit the world with the terrible truth that everywhere, at some level, all of us were responsible for his unjust death; the world was responsible. How could we let that happen, and why didn't we stop it? We have all let this racism go on with a blind eye for too long. While radicalized conservatives try to avoid this shame, guilt, and sin by rewriting history in censored school books, the Evil of slavery,

everyday racism, and retail plantation economics are still living evil forces of today's society. The public news censorship and warping of truth is simply a bandaid on cancer.

Walmart packages its brand as a Christian store, yet its heiress Nancy Walton Laurie's 300 million dollar yacht Kaos sits in a dock in Ibiza, Spain. At the same time, each day, poor, terrified women and children refugees freeze and drown off the coast of Spain. While Walmart may have a single rack of Christian books in each store, it does not justify the corporate institutionalized poverty in its store workers—or token school grants awarded to a few employees. Jesus healed the poor sick, while Walmart workers denied healthcare, all perfectly justified by plantation economics. The Father of creation's cosmic mind sees all this together as one event. A few book racks will not win a place in heaven.

Be clear. The cosmic mind of our Creator witnesses the yacht's party and a few miles away the terrified young refugee drowning in freezing water at the same time. They are the Creator's children drowning in terror while the champagne laughter parties on the yacht. We do not need to condemn because the Creator condemns on the spot.

How ironic the billionaire J boats race around the world for parties while local American fishing boats go bankrupt. The theme song of radical wealth is "I don't care."

Social disregard for Jesus is apparent in anti-Christian whitewashing everywhere. Employees are continually reprimanded for bringing Christian discussions into the office or stores. Teachers can not keep Bibles on their desks. Walmart considers itself a Christian store because it stocks Christian books. Yet come Christmas, the store only plays happy purchasing songs with holiday themes and censors Christmas carols such as Oh Holy Night.

While Walmart minimum-wage employees freeze, waiting to catch a bus, they walk home in the snow. Walmart Heiress relaxes on her 300 million dollar, 271-foot-long super yacht, bathed in the warmth of the Mediterranean. While enjoying gourmet meals and fine wine, not far off, a terrified young refugee drowns in a capsized wooden craft. The creator sees the sin of neglect.

The private jets fly far above the forced labor of globalization mines and shrimp boats.

While this calls out the Walton family, the same holds for all the one percenters; the blessings of such yachts could be used to save desperate poor lives, yet the blind eye and selfish will travel from beach to beach could care less. While millions are starved, the gourmet dinner on the upper deck is served to laughing guests. The only thing is God is not laughing. And soon, neither will they.

# You Have to be Taught to Hate

Because our spiritual DNA is to love.

Emotional flips are when something loving and wonderful gets associated with something harmful and destructive. This is a conditioning process that makes people fearful and dangerous.

John Hopkins University's John Watson performed a well-known perverse Baby Albert experiment about Skinner's behavioral conditioning with a nine-month-old human baby. The baby was conditioned to fear a soft white bunny by bonging loud pipes behind the baby's head. While this terrifying experiment could not be repeated today, it did demonstrate how something cute and soft could be feared by repeat conditioning. People can and are conditioned to fear the neighbors they should love today. A child raised in fear of an abusive parent will be conditioned to fear love itself. Personal racism and institutional racism are outcomes of that kind of repeat conditioning. Shortly after the experiments, not only did the baby fear the bunny but anything white and soft as well—the investigator even had the baby fear a mask of Santa Claus. Tragically, academic researchers never decondition the child of those fears. This experiment also proves how academic objectivity often suffers from a lobotomy of morality. No wonder academia rejects a God of Love.

While most Americans watched and loved the post-war musical South Pacific as a romantic story, the underlying message that prejudice cheats us of loving relationships was mainly filtered out by America's racist society. From "You've got to be carefully taught," Richard Rogers, Oscar Hammerstein, South Pacific, 1958.

You've got to be taught  
To hate and fear,  
You've got to be taught  
From year to year,  
It's got to be drummed  
In your dear little ear  
You've got to be carefully taught.  
You've got to be taught to be afraid  
Of people whose eyes are oddly made,  
And people whose skin is a different shade,  
You've got to be carefully taught.  
You've got to be taught before it's too late,  
Before you are six or seven or eight,  
To hate all the people your relatives hate,  
You've got to be carefully taught!



While research academics are quick to point at the sins of organized religions, it is, in truth, denial of a research industry that performed cruel experiments on the venereal disease on US Army African Americans. This style of unethical testing continues with drug and food additives today in Africa. Seed geneticists at Beyer and MBA programs for genetic engineers' seed and finance programs in India have resulted in hundreds of thousands of small farm bankruptcies, resulting in mass suicides from drinking Beyer's Monsanto Roundup-style fertilizer. These practices are continued by highly educated Americans today in Africa—one wonders who raised and taught these Ivy League executives. The church's sins are pail when compared to colonialism and its new upgrade called globalization, all with very Evil and greedy intentions. Evil never cares how many souls it must destroy to gain money and power because the underlying intent was to divide and destroy all along. The local grocery store chain executives did not care about Indonesian slave labor stuck out on shrimp boats as long as they had cheap seafood prices.

Yet, not all research is so heartless. Yale Baby Lab used objective trials with control groups, demonstrating that babies have an ingrained sense of justice before speech and that right and wrong behavior are known intuitively from birth. Watch on YouTube 60 Minutes: "Babies Want Justice & Show Bias In Yale Baby Lab." Not only did babies tend to like loving rabbit puppets, but they rewarded the good ones and punished the puppets with bad behavior. This shattered many developmental theories that the baby was empty-bucked to be programmed from the get-go. It is in the human spiritual DNA the wisdom of decreeing loving from evil behavior (not contained in their research).

The sad fact of an Evil academic world is that it often un-teaches our loving nature in preparation for the adult world of un-loving greed. It's call "relativeness."

Conversely, Academia's obsession with objectivism often forces researchers to remain detached and unengaged when researching suffering or injustice. However, the movie "Born into Brothels: Calcutta's Red Light Kids is a 2004 Indian-American documentary film about the children of prostitutes in Sonagachi, Kolkata's red light district. Has the researcher, photojournalist Zana Briski) stepping over the observer detachment line of journalistic objectivism to engage in the community's children using photography to earn funding to transform the children's lives. Her work touches many layers of the community. This style of engaged research is called "Action Research." In other words, if you see something wrong, take action to fix it. Objectivism does not have to be detached; the researcher or journalist can, and often does, follow their heart and

heal the broken world. Jesus' teachings are not a detached style of religion. Jesus fully engaged with low-income people, and we must follow his example.

Intellectual detachment in academic instruction enables food industry executives to devise immoral profit-making strategies. The solution to obesity is offering free motorized shopping carts and an online system to bring junk food right to the consumer's couch. Again, greed has no concern for the life it takes. Food stamp credit cards block the sale of alcohol and fast food purchases. That card could easily block the sale of junk food, soda, and Debbie cakes, but that will never get by the food lobbyists. Even though Roundup weed killer has lost a 10.7 billion dollar lawsuit for its cancer-causing effects, stores such as Home Depot and Walmart continue to sell the profitable yet poisonous concoctions like Roundup. Evil's addiction to greed and fear of losing a job enables everyone, from Bayer's CEO and marketing-production executives through the supply chain, to turn a blind eye to a product that is killing people. Spiritual detachment from loving morals provides Evil both a free rain and a highway to hell. No wonder so many do not believe in Jesus or God. The truth of elitism sins would be too much to handle.

Our world should be, could be, filled with Jane Goodall and Ken Burns; however, it is too efficient at ignoring and snuffing out the bright lights.

# Theology's Folly

Many rightfully judge the German Christian sects for not doing more to speak out about Nazism's beginning as a folly of Christianity. In contrast, many American soldiers shared their rations with hungry children, and untold Christians hid and safely evacuated Jews from Germany. While the Russian Orthodox Church Patriarch of today justified the horrifying war crimes of Putin's Russian government's Ukrainian invasions, it is also true that millions of Ukrainian refugees were greeted at country borders, counseled, and supported by loving Christian arms. Even in the organized church's darkest times, the light of honest Christians with Holiness in their hearts shines in monks feeding and aiding the poor during the plagues. Corrupt Christian leaders, over time, are forgotten, but the presence of God's Love and the teachings of Jesus in the people's hearts followers will transcend histories of Evil events forever. The angry critic of Christianity does not understand that the Holiness of Christ's teaching is the polar opposite of corrupt leaders and arrogant academics.

Notably, the 40s and 50s were better times for the American churches and morality. Before the surrender of Japan and Germany, America had the options and power to unite both countries' people in revenge for the World War. Instead, mercy was found in the hearts of the US and UK leaders in the understanding that Evil leaders were not the same as the people. With massive investments, Japan and Germany were rebuilt. The people restored their freedoms. Today, those countries are our closest allies. This is what Jesus' teachings and Spirit demand of us. This is also in stark Christian contrast to the genocidal behavior of Israel's current leadership and soldiers in Gaza. It is noteworthy that Christian Nationals are fully onboard with mass-scale genocide.

Simply put, Catholic pedophiles and angry, radicalized political preachers are not Christians. They are anti-Christians. As Rev. John Wesley may classify them as either representative of evil or delusional "Almost Christians," the forces of Divine Love have liberated the honest Christians. The effectiveness of Latin Liberation Theology in holding accountable the social fabric of the Latin community against dictatorships and brutal tyrannies is a testament to how Love for one another transcends all evil things.

# Jesus and Truth

The truth about Jesus' teachings is that it's all about healing and saving the poor and oppressed. Not the social status of men in expensive robes.

*4:18 NIV Jesus speaks*

*“The Spirit of the Lord is on me,*

*because he has anointed me*

*to proclaim good news to the poor.*

*He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners*

*and recovery of sight for the blind,*

*to set the oppressed free,*

The frequent argument that historical religion is the cause of the war is a warped truth. Religion is a human excuse for war, a propaganda tool for war, but not the cause of war. Any excuse will do when one needs a reason for hate or thrives on prejudice. One must keep in mind that the ignorant mad mob is Evil's sword, driven by fear and greed. The truth is it is modern-day scientists, engineers, and capitalists who have slaughtered hundreds of millions, not the church. However, like in many things, church leaders follow the smell of money and power.

# Evil Anoints Intellectual Arrogance

Jesus spent his time praying and teaching in the streets. The elite academic leaders in the temple did not get it. The weak will bow to the powerful. Yet the spiritually strong are to build a relationship with their Jesus, who offers it freely to all who accept his Love.

As we will explore later, intellectual arrogance is the grab of knowledge as power, just as greed is the power grab of money. Growing up in my childhood's wealthy Westchester town, we were taught that "Knowledge is power." Seminary academia's intellectual arrogance matches that of secret societies like Freemasons, Scientology, or EST followers. Like Herman Hesse's "Master Ludi Glass Beed Game," the further the academic degree level, the bigger the claim to knowledge and the more power one has. The problem is that Jesus' teaching requires humility, service, and, most of all, a nurturing heart. Serving in Love is the polar opposite of power grabs. The lone person who loves God, Christ, and the world will have the divine will and power of the Creator flowing through them.

The lady serving in the seminary school cafeteria may be a Holy soul and a thousand times more significant than the school's dean. Her healing of a girl's broken heart in the lunch room is much more relevant than the curriculum designer working on Karl Barth's material. The point is that evil seeks power that divides humans into layers of entitlement pecking orders and tribal divisions through social, economic, and seminary grading systems and academic degrees. This is one of the reasons John Wesley's organization did not have bishops, The Holy Spirit should be guiding the local church, not academia or institutions. Holy Love aims to unite all people on one plane in everyday encouragement. Love flattens the power of earthly life. Ponder how many with no love in their hearts get straight As by regurgitating papers three points in the Friday eLearning posting. At the same time, the seminary student can quote. "If you have not Love..." they are evaluated by a loveless system that cannot measure the student's capacity to love. If, in prayer, the Spirit awakens the student with the revelation that classroom theological teachings are wrong and cite that truth in their paper, the student will be punished. Academic papers are to be trusted, and the Holy Spirit presents no one's dreams. Perhaps I have never met an academic with the prophetic gift of the Holy Spirit, though many think they are. Scholastic theology is often forced to comply with human assumptions and departmentally accepted dogmatics. How could someone receive a Master in Divinity when they have not mastered their living relationship with the Divine's will of Love? How could I receive a Master in Divinity if I had not mastered Divine intercessory prophetic prayer?

Only Love can level the playing field of life.

Ironically, while Jesus was a servant washing others' feet, the lowest-paid people in the US are those who serve us.

Remember, the people's Love for one another makes the Body of Christ, never the institution. Therefore, we can judge any church by the presence of Love in the flock and not by its traditions or titles.

The truth about the Holy Spirit's power that people experienced in the Billy Graham crusades is that the new Christians who went home could not find that same presence of the Holy Spirit in their local churches. Why is that? If sacraments and traditions are supposed to be so absolutely anointed.

One of the reasons I dropped my seminar graduate program before the thesis is that someone with a Master's in Divinity should be a Master of Divine Love, mercy, and healing to all people, not a Master of dusty dogmatics. The evidence of their Divinity will be in their eyes, not on some library shelf thesis or a diploma on the pastor's wall. One may be puffed up with scholarship titles; however, if they do not have Love, academics and pastors do not understand anything they analyzed or memorized. If anything, to Evil's delight, they are misguiding their flocks.

As the Apostle Paul warns: "If you have not love..."

# All Values are Not Relative

This is one of the reasons why the intellectual academia and country club cultures buy into the theory that all values are relative. Or that values are religion. In many ways, Harvard's Robert Kegan's works on the "5 Stages of Adult Development" describe stages of emotional detachment evolving into the Harvard graduate student. Roberts's theories evolved from the small study of only 83 Harvard graduates. Sadly, many higher education institutions have adopted his theories from this flawed research. Because it fits elitist cultures, they need to detach from the suffering of their actions. Emotions of pain, suffering, fear, and exhaustion are never relative; they are 100% relevant to the human condition. Only when the forces of good and evil manifest on the physical plane may clear intellectual discernment be available. Unfortunately, by the time Evil is manifested, it is too late to do anything about it, and another culture war excuse is waiting at the door.

They are poor because they suffer, are financially oppressed, educationally disadvantaged, and a pawn in the legal system. It is not just about income.

Intellectual disconnections empower the rich and powerful to rationalize the loveless suffering they impose on the world. A political party trying to ignore the real cause of gun violence will deflect the press, stating the problem is mental illness. Yet that same group would fight against universal healthcare. The reality is that the high psychiatric care would cost the radicalized youth and school \$400 an hour. Deep mental analysis and care is a rich person's game unavailable to public school minimum wage workers or their kids. Intellectual disconnects allow the person in power to look at the world's suffering and think, "That's not my problem." Because intellectualization and greed are loveless, to be Intellectually objective and loveless is to be disconnected from creation and the values of Holiness. Arrogance never "Loves one another."

Another factor of who we choose to be is when physical evidence results from manifesting the subjective interplay of Good and Evil. It always has its roots in personalities. Holiness and Evil are the wills of personalities. Education, psychology, sociology, and theology all have limitations on the good-evil debate because academia is trapped inside objective intellectual measurements and standards. Pure objectivity has its place in the time-space-locked parameters of the physical plane (the sciences); however, it falls apart in the subjective realm. This is why academic texts are filled with conclusions riddled with regurgitated false assumptions. Ph.D.-level papers are filled with self-justifying syntax that academia calls "preconceived prejudice."

Preconceived prejudice is the Achilles' heel of academic research and Ph.D. theses. In simple English, the preconceived part is that the new research or paper must agree with the previous philosophies and beliefs of the department, which may need to be revised. If the department is behavioristic, the paper better not be humanistic. If the seminary School is liberal Episcopal, the paper had better not be Evangelical. Theology departments suffer from the same mental filtering flaws of logic as do sociology, physiology, and education departments.

While this Brookfield research paper does not address the mechanism of Holiness vs. Evil, it is an embarrassingly insightful paper on the mechanics of academia. Brookfield, S.D. (1995). "Storming the citadel: reading theory critically." In becoming a critically reflective teacher. Jossey-Bass Inc. (pp. 185-206) The paper exposes the problems and flaws of preconceived prejudice in education research. However, Brookfield encourages reading education theory, yet with deeper humanistic insight. While every education graduate must read John Dewey's works (including Experience and Education), Dewey's and Malcolm Knowles's humanistic view of learning being a social and experiential process were thrown out the window with conservative politics Common Core Curriculum and No (rich) Child Left Behind movements. Extreme intellectual detachment can even be politicized to justify the racist filtering of US history, such as with Jim DeSantis Education Board pansies banning black history and inclusion curriculums. Yet, it did sell many costly textbooks and raise campaign funds.

*The risk of challenging preconceived prejudices*

*Matthew 4 The Beatitudes Jesus speaking ESV*

*9 "Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God.*

*10 "Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*

*11 "Blessed are you when others revile you and persecute you and utter all kinds of evil against you falsely on my account. 12 Rejoice and be glad, for your reward is great in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.*

*- Matthew 5 The Beatitudes, Jesus speaking ESV*

When a school or institution feels threatened, it will punish the heretic. This is very true of seminar schools. While we no longer burn people in the squares, we can fail them and place them on the hot coals of student loan collectors or block careers by harmful recommendations. Attacking based on preconceived prejudice can be about a clash of ideas, hiding false ideas, or



avoiding conviction of egregious behavior. In seminary, sectarian dogma, such as the power of sacraments or being Born Again in baptisms, is often held higher than Jesus's actual teachings. Challenging ideas comes with many social risks. No wonder the biblical Profit is no longer welcome in church.

Christian theology and school suffer from the same ills of academic preconceived prejudice because the cemetery is academia. The well-known book "Divided by Faith: Evangelical Religion and the Problem of Race in America," by Michael O. Emerson and Christian Smith. Research 250 people to conclude that Evangelical values and rule sets promote political and racial divides. Mind you that the book was written by academic elite trained Protestants who only explore the issues of the evangelical sects for a reason for the nation's divisional issue. We could write a sister book on the divisional practices, politics, and abuses of the Protestant and Catholic Churches. Perhaps call it "Sins of the high church, then and now. The shrinking sects."

One can not objectively attack the racism of evangelicals without also examining the white mansions of Rhode Island and the fortune made in Boston on the enslaved person and sugar trades. The segregation of white wealth schools and poor minority schools is more relevant today than in the 60s when civil rights laws were passed. Today, racism is highly institutionalized.

What is missing from this style of selective research is how the Great Awakening transformed human civilization for the better. Wesley's Radical Christian transformation returned to Jesus's original teachings on the poor. England's John Wesley disenfranchised it from 1703 to 1771, launching the revival movements that separated from the Church of England to become the Methodist Church of John Wesley. The conversions of thousands in England then spilled over into pre-and post-Civil War America, which embraced the Arminian doctrines.

- First Great Awakening: Solomon Stoddard Jonathan Edwards Frontier Revivals Mid 1739. Later, George Whitefield, 1738, in the Georgia Colonies
- Second Great Awakening: This period lasted from the 18th to the mid-19th century and was associated with the Temperance abolition and women's rights movements.
- Third Great Awakening: 1850—the 1900s, Noted by 1858 awakening producing Dwight L Moody's biblical evangelism, YMCA (1844), Growth in the Freedmen Societies, and other groups.
- Fourth Great Awakening: This is debatably noted by the Growth in the 50 -60s Birth of the personal style of Christianity, Jesus Freaks. At the same time, there

was a decrease in mainline Protestants and an increase in conservative sects such as Southern Baptists.

- By 2010 and 2020, Worse is Twisted Christian QANON conspiracy groups considered their movement a tremendous spiritual awakening against the evils of Liberalism, which is fighting for civil, environmental, and human rights. They now worship the Anti-Christ Father of all Lies. This is not an awakening. It is the darkening of the human spirit. It is an American spiritual holocaust.

# Gaslighting

Objectivism is the religion of heartless self-righteousness.

Humility is learning when Evil denies the truth.

It feels tragic to say it one more time; we must remember that Evil is the reverse of Holiness. Holy good brings selfless honesty in identifying mistakes, humbly accepting corrections and guidance, and then changing the bad behavior for good. We all make mistakes; however, the purpose of character-building life is to learn from them. In contrast, arrogance, entitlement, and greed all deny that process. One of the designs of Evil is not only to stop one's evolutionary process but to reverse it. Christians call this "backsliding."

She is gaslighting with a reverse spin. The wife comes home at 4 am, ignoring her husband's panicking cell calls. He asks her where she has been, and she says, "I thought we were together long enough that you would trust me." I have personal experience with that gaslighting. Evil always tries to close our eyes to the truth. However, be warned...

To betray Love is to betray God.

In the movie "Gaslight" 1944, sweet Paula is driven mad by her Evil husband, who repeatedly tells her lies to convince her she is insane. Gaslighting is the process of repeating lies until the victim believes the lies are truths and enters insanity in doubting who they are. Fox News is accused of Gaslighting many times, such as the Iraq War's "weapons of mass destruction," "Stopping the Steel," and vaccines deniers. Stop the Steal campaign is Gaslighting.

From Gaslighting: Cameron, Paula's friend: "You're not going out of your mind. You're slowly and systematically being driven out of your mind." This nature of fake news ironically causes real news to seem fake.

# Academic Cowardliness

Afraid to admit our people are poor, academia renames them “Low-Income” As if they are somehow lower in status than the entitled and without suffering. The phrase “low-income” conveniently turns the traumatized families of the poor into a number on a spreadsheet.

Academia must rebel against Christianity as a defense mechanism to hide the curriculum and research's lack of moral ethics of their graduate students. Teaching industrial profit at the expense of local people worldwide and the world's environmental destruction can be sanitized and disconnected from any concept with a phrase like "deferred expense." Deferred expense sounds more palatable to stockholders and spouses, but it creates Bangladesh garment fires, pollutes Chinese rivers, causes poultry slums, and wipes out native forests.

Intellectual Objectivism provides the dark excuse of elitism to turn their backs on the suffering in the world. What was missed in the Ivy League Gaza protests is the History department that taught so many lessons on Genocide remained silent and afraid to speak out that Israel was now repeating Holocaust-style genocide. Faculty of Medical School stayed silent, watching the systematic destruction and terrorism-style murder of the Gaza Hospitals. The faculty of the famous Teacher schools stayed silent in the irony offices while Gaza UN schools were blown up with Israeli soldiers cheering and while Arab women and children were systematically machine-gunned down gangster style. Universities could not speak out because they feared a multi-billion dollar endowment could be at risk. There is no law against cowardliness, and in their moral lobotomized hearts, they may have thought they escaped retribution, but they never will. There is no escape from spiritual justice, so the professors must deny it exists. The Creator who birthed them and provided them with such privilege knows them as the ones who stayed silent and watched while Jesus was tortured and crucified. Father knows them for the cowards that they are. They believe they know the world as self-anointed educators but are fearful fools.

As repeated in history, when the “Survival of the Fittest Spencer Darwinists get rebuked for their heartless policies, they send in the militia to silence the truth. The parallels of Carnegie sending in the armed thugs to oppress steel mill workers in 1892 or the universities calling in the armed police in 2024 to silence cruel injustice are something I doubt will be in the University’s history curriculum.

Across American campuses, protests and the silence of the top school’s academic departments expose the objective facts of the intellectual cowards they are. Fearful and

favoring endowments and titles over the brutal murder, suffering, terrorism, and starvation of Arabic women and children. One may be able to hide from the press but not from one who created them. Such knowledgeable cowards grieve the Holy Spirit. During the Great Awakening and the revolutions, the Methodist church split, with one part joining the more elite English Episcopal church and the other the more Spirit-filled Wesleyan church. The Wesleyan church refuted the institutionalized Bishops and structures of the Methodist church that merged with the elite English Episcopalians.

The New England 1834 church from my block was once called the Episcopal Methodist Church. The birth of the women's severance, abolition, and prohibition movements all came from the Wesleyan side of the split that knew social injustice as an unloving Evil sin. Meanwhile, the high Episcopal Methodists stayed, for the most part, silent. The high churches looking down on the Evangelical ones, including Billy Graham, started to turn their back on the foundation of Christian growth, "evangelizing" the Gospel, thereby turning local churches into social groups that have shrunk since the 60s. While at the same time, the more evangelical independent Wesleyan churches continued to grow. It is also noticeable that the book "Divided by Faith" filtered out the research of the many multiracial independent churches that are primarily evangelical. My church, Brooklyn Tabernacle BT, has three services with nearly 4,000 people of every race, color, and root of the planet. The choir of 300 songs, under the guidance of Carol Cymbala, is sung in 153 countries and has millions of YouTube views. BT works because all the races love one another and joyously sing together for 40 minutes before each service. BT also works because it is based on deep prayer; Tuesday night prayer is its most important service. BTs stand independent from either the high church or the evangelical super-churches. Because BT is a Bible-believing prayer-based theology, most consider it Evangelical. Yet, it is so united that it demonstrates the Bible-believing prayer-based church is the most like the world's largest, racially integrated, and politically neutral church. The theology of Pastor Cymbala's sermons is "relationship" theology because it is designed to enrich the relationship between the Christian, scripture, and the experience of living with the Holy Spirit. The music of Carol Cymbala Choir's 27 CD carries the same theme for an intimate living relationship with the Spirit of Jesus.

This all being said, there are exceptions to the shrinking protestant model. There are large, healthy, growing Methodist and independent churches. However, they have a strong sense desire to share the Gospel with their community, which ironically is what evangelism is designed to do. These growth churches also tend to be prayer- and Bible-based churches. So, the growing independent Methodist church is more evangelical in style than it would like to admit. The bottom line is that if the church continues to mock evangelizing, it will not grow, and the faithful

congregation will gradually die off until the building becomes a restaurant. From a shallow marketing point of view, if the church does not recruit more members, it will dwindle.

Divided by Faith is an intellectually popular book because it reinforces the preconceived prejudices of the Ivy League Protestant entitled and arrogant intellectual culture. Tragically, the title is a prime example of one Christian parading intellectual elitism, challenging another sect for their racial flaws. Brooklyn Tabernacle integrated services of 4,000, and John Wesley proved that Jesus unites us, not divides us. Divisive politics, financial greed, entitlement arrogance, and classism will rot the church from the inside out. Divided by Faith's authors' quest for truth was blinded by their values set from protecting academic and religious upbringing. With the acceptance of Latin Liberation Theology, the Protestant fractions have lost their way from the days of the Great Awakening that liberated millions from the pressures of social injustice, the Industrial Revolution, and the separation of the classes into an entitlement funk of intellectual country club detachment. We can not move from liberating the poor into an entitlement to the middle class and elite and then expect to be anointed with church growth. And yet, some prosperity-based churches have mastered their techniques of growing by self-righteousness.

While I live in the heart of New England, the evidence of class and race filters in Protestant churches is well known. Protestants have become so anti-evangelical that many churches have rejected or given up the core tenant of spreading the gospel, Jesus, i.e., evangelizing. Because that is what Evangelicals do, well, forced to evangelize and set up churches with a social status click will soon yield a people just "doing church" with just a few retired lamenting about the good old days (50s and 60s) when the church was whole and thriving. Perhaps a companion book should be written, "Die by Faith, or lack thereof," The theology of anti-evangelizing" is due.

It is Evil's quest to divide the body of Christ, Christians. I write these words not to blame or divide but to bring us back to onboard to evangelize loving one another. Truth is spreading the gospel, which can be and should always be an act of sharing Love.

# Leaving the Suffering Behind

In contemporary poverty economics, ignoring institutional problems is the same as oppressing them. The minimum wage institutionalizes big-box retail and restaurant economics, which is called “Plantation Economics.”

Another case of an institutional disregard for the individuality of the human condition was the No Child Left Behind Common Core Curriculum. The preconceived idea was that national testing based on a standardized curriculum success would be tied to state funding and lift education. The prejudice was that schools that fell behind would be punished by pulling federal funding. Pulling funding from poverty-failing schools is a politically heartless idea from hell. So, poor schools behind ended up being crushed more by pulling funding. Teachers were frustrated by the testing and textbooks (both designed by the same companies like Prentice Hall) for various design flaws. Texts were academically designed with scaffolding progression techniques that far exceeded the student's capacity to absorb new concepts. If schools wanted their students to pass Prentice Hall tests, they had better buy expensive Prentice Hall books. This forced the local school districts to fudge passing numbers and states like Florida to pass work-around rules to pass failing students. For example, even if a Florida student does nothing, they get a 58 and pass anyway; this made class discipline a nightmare, but it met the administration's forecasting goals. Florida kept graduation numbers up and expulsions down following the curriculum money scam. While substituting in Florida, I was threatened with being killed twice. The overwhelmed guidance department returned the student to class five minutes later. The High Schools I taught there all had two on-site police officers and one dog busy all day long; that speaks for itself. The longer we ignore the Evil that creates poverty, uneducated, and misinform, the more out of control the school will become, perhaps even to the level where we have mass shootings in the school. Oh, that's right, we are already there. A school system that refuses to teach moral values and love will be defenseless against the plotting of Evil in an angry child's heart. Hence the creation of school shooters.

# Teaching Oppression

“To educate a person in the mind but not in morals is to educate a menace to society.”

— Theodore Roosevelt.

We blind our youth by sanitizing the history of injustice and suffering. When we fail to teach youth to master personal fiscal habits, or when we place them in oppressive structures and dangerous neighborhoods, we teach them that they are to live a life of oppression and poverty. This is not the liberating people experiencing poverty that Jesus promised; it is oppression. Like white flight, poverty is the result of Evil acts from Evil heartless people. Just as they believe that poverty ingrained in youth to be poor is who they will forever be, entitlement teaches their youth that “Survival of the fittest” (Spencer Darwinism) and “Knowledge is power” (Francis Bacon & Thomas Jefferson) that pursuing wealth at any cost is justified. Even when middle-class finances fail them or small businesses falter, they are cast out of their communities and denied access to wealth trappings. Much of wealth educates the child to be an ugly oppressor in an expensive suit. Without money, a wealthy person is cast out of their culture. There is no loyalty in greed.

Education theorists point out that poverty is a learned experience that can be reversed. Geoffrey Canada’s NYC Harlem Children’s Zone exemplifies this kind of transformation. While his techniques helped birth the contemporary charter school industry, commercialization and politicization of his original thinking have taken charter schools in a different direction with mixed results. The most noted education theorist who points out that oppression is an educational process with both religious and industrial overtones is Paulo Freire in his landmark book, and often banned, “The Pedagogy of the Oppressed.”

“The oppressed, having internalized the image of the oppressor and adopted his guidelines, are fearful of freedom.”

— Paulo Freire, Pedagogy of the Oppressed

“Because love is an act of courage, not of fear, love is a commitment to others. No matter where the oppressed are found, the act of love is a commitment to their cause--the cause of liberation.”

— Paulo Freire, Pedagogy of the Oppressed



“It is not the unloved who initiate disaffection, but those who cannot love because they love only themselves. It is not the helpless, subject to terror, who initiate terror, but the violent, who, with their power, create the concrete situation which begets the 'rejects of life.' It is not the tyrannized who initiate despotism but the tyrants. It is not those whose humanity is denied them who negate humankind, but those who deny that humanity (thus negating their own). Force is used not by those who have become weak under the preponderance of the strong, but by the strong who have emasculated them.”

— Paulo Freire, *Pedagogy of the Oppressed*

In the brilliant 1970 movie “Watermelon Man,” a successful white executive changes overnight into a black man because he concocted a tanning sauce. With wonderful dark humor, Jeff Gerber loses his white privileges (starting with his wife) through a series of laughable but painfully tragic scenes. Then, it falls prey to everything a white racist society has to offer.

*“I would like to see Abe Lincoln about this equality bullshit.”*

*- Jeff Gerber: 1970 movie Watermelon man*

# Where There is Oppression, There is Evil.

Business schools reinforce conformity through grades and membership in social groups, leading to future career opportunities. Students who see things differently will have to carve their way outside the university, which often happens in America. Paulo Friere's book "The Pedagogy of the Oppressed" highlights that wealth is educated, low-income people will stay poor, and the elite will be trained to be more entitled. He also points out that the greed of entitlement to wealth is a learned process that attaches itself to the patterns and practices of greed. No wonder Freire's book was banned in many countries.

"Leaders who do not act dialogically but insist on imposing their decisions do not organize the people--they manipulate them. They do not liberate, nor are they liberated: they oppress."

— Paulo Freire, "Pedagogy of the Oppressed"

Dialogic refers to the use of conversation or shared dialogue to explore the meaning of something. (This is as opposed to monologic which refers to one entity with all the information simply giving it to others without exploration and clarification of meaning through discussion.) - Wikipedia

Once the social researcher uses the word "oppression" or plantation economics and racism, the culture of the MBA faculty and capitalists will cry "Marxists" to discredit the research truth's conclusions. Economic research on poverty is far too disconnected from the emotional trauma of the poor. The study of the economics and social patterns of poverty by academia can lead to false or blind beliefs about its causes that fall into the realm of subjective trauma from the forces of oppressors over the oppressed. This is why an intellect may see poverty as a socioeconomic cause and why the community's religious and social welfare workers see it for the evil racism of oppression that it is.

"Any situation in which some men prevent others from engaging in the process of inquiry is one of violence;... to alienate humans from their decision-making is to change them into objects."

— Paulo Freire, Pedagogy of the Oppressed.

When a spiritually gifted person sees poverty in a town or nation, they witness it for what it is. They will also witness the evil, greedy sins of the entitled, which grow like cancer proportionate

to the suffering of the poor. This framework of greed vs. poverty begs the earlier question of whether Evil intentions can be redeemed. Much as Dickens' Christmas Carol illustrates in Scrooge's redemption history.

Unfortunately, those repenting of their greed are the few at best. Entitlement's greed is a hard addiction to transform when it lives in a social bubble designed to encourage, reinforce, and defend its cruel intentions. Just look at what it took to redeem Scrooge.

“‘Business!’ cried the Ghost, wringing its hands again. ‘Mankind was my business. The common welfare was my business; charity, mercy, forbearance, and benevolence, were, all, my business. The dealings of my trade were but a drop of water in the comprehensive ocean of my business!’”

- Charles Dickens, “A Christmas Carol,” 1843, The Ghost of Jacob Marley

The dirty truth of the well-educated elite is that they have watched “It’s a Wonderful Life,” “Scrooge’s Christmas Carol” and plays like “Le Miserables” or “South Pacific” and then completely filtered out the lessons and purpose of those works of art. Like the lyric from: Marley and Marley, The Muppets Christmas Carol 1992:

‘We are Marley and Marley. Avarice and Greed.’

We're Marley and Marley

Avarice and greed

We took advantage of the poor

Just ignored the needy

We specialized in causing pain

Spreading fear and doubt

And if you could not pay the rent

We simply threw you out

We're Marley and Marley

Our hearts were painted black

We should have known our evil deeds

Would put us both in shackles

Captive

Bound

We're double-ironed

Exhausted by the weight

As freedom comes from giving love

So, prison comes with hate  
We're Marley and Marley  
Who  
We're Marley and Marley  
Whoooooooo  
Doomed, Scrooge!  
You're doomed for all time  
Your future is a horror story  
Written by your crime  
Your chains are forged  
By what you say and do  
So, have your fun  
When life is done  
A nightmare waits for you  
We're Marley and Marley  
Whoooooooo  
We're Marley and Marley  
Whoooooooo  
We're Marley and Marley  
Whoooooooo  
We're Marley and Marley  
Whoooooooo  
We're Marley and Marley  
Whoooooooo  
CHANGE!

# Elite Evil

Ivy League academic cultures may mock the church for history wars all they want; however, the environment, global political industrialization, and war created by their elite graduates make anything in the Spanish Inquisition pale in comparison. In stark contrast, the American movements of Civil Rights, Abolition, Women's Rights, Prohibition, and the ten thousand free schools and clinics stretching around the globe have their foundation in Christian roots. Spiritual morality often conflicts with entitlements, profits, greed, and power. So why not blame the Vatican for the elite's devastation of our planet? Now, that is what is called a reverse spin.

After so much went down in the battle for American civil rights, somehow, highly educated politicians and educators have managed to make our nation's school system more segregated in 2024 than in the 60s. And then deny racism is institutionalized.

False narratives or falsifying what historically took place is a favorite media tool of Evil, like the 2020 election "The Big Lie." Propaganda is the method of false flips of truth. Germans were fed films of Jews playing sports and eating excellent meals in concentration camps. Towns near the camps had no idea of the horror show inside. At the war's end, one US general forced the local townspeople to walk through the camps in shock and shame. And yet today, many a fool sincerely believe Sandy Hook and the Holocaust never happened. Evil's followers will be counterfeit, deceivers, and liars who fully embrace these flips of untruth. Insurgents blame a Capital riot because outside radicals were there to make it happen when there were none to speak of. False narratives point to store looting as a smoke screen distraction from racist police brutality and the daily trauma of living in the hood. The story flips, and distractions engage denial, deflection, and project defense mechanisms. Sublimation is a typical media practice to hide or avoid group action or value system atrocities. Changing voting laws and gerrymandering to suppress minority political representation are defensive behaviors designed to conceal some political sects' unloving separatist racist hearts. For years, American racist groups have hidden behind warped biblical interpretations and even the sign of the burning cross to conceal their evil intentions. This is when Christianity becomes anti-Christ in nature. This was when the thing of Christianity had drifted to the opposite end of the spectrum from the Holy Spirit, Jesus. And Jesus is not to be blamed for the follies of the world. Truth brings clarity and defeats Evil. Racist police cultures and methods are now exposed because of cell phones and the power of news to bring truth into people's homes. Even with this power, Evil creates media bubbles to block the truth from an

angry cult's eyes. Blocking truth by filtering such events for Fox analysts ensures followers stay lost in their resentment and Evil false narratives.

*Matthew 19:24 NIV*

*24 Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of God.”*

*Matthew 7:13-14 NKJV*

***The Narrow Way***

*13 “Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. 14 Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.*

# Evil Loves Replacement Theory

Replacement theory promoted by right-wing media is a classic behavior of Evil intent. Even though American businesses are short of millions of workers, replacement theory stokes the fears and anger of the disenfranchised and racist. Replacement theory was one of the critical strategies of Nazi propaganda and Spencer Darwinism. America has always been competitive in education, jobs, and business careers. This is our free enterprise culture and structure. In addition, all Americans, including Indians, are immigrants from other lands. While replacement theory is counter to our history and a counter-culture to the competitive American dream, it can be easily distorted by the rich and powerful to manipulate the less knowledgeable masses with fear and anger. And yet talking points of racist "replacement theory" are evoked in radical QANON media and replicated by Fox News the same way pre-Nazi Germany did with Jews and Blacks.

Ignorance is not just being uneducated. It is immorality, misinformed, and misguided. In Holiness's eyes, the oil company executive's misguided actions are as ignorant as an angry drunk spending the family's money in a bar. The exec's drinks and whores are just more expensive than the street drunk.

While success is worshipped as everything, the sad truth is that greed kills the soul. The irony is that in the end, greed always leaves us with nothing. The quest for success can leave the lost soul with a lifetime worth nothing.

How can success mean everything when it leaves us with nothing?

In the 1800 the passed a series of bills and cases that restricted asian and African rights. Interesting the laws allowed space for asian male workers, basically a near slave labor). Ellis Island opens in 1892 to 1954 with 12 million immigrant entering the US. 1932 Depression President Hoover repatriate 400,000 to one million back to Mexicans. This is also the period of the US white supremacist Nazi movement.

While the white supremacist movements marched in for in the US 30s elections it never did go away. The John Birch society and KKK thrived into the 60s and now has found a home in MAGA and militia movement of today.

# Teaching Children to be Evil

It would be easy to look down on the poor or criminal world for the mountains of terrible choices and destructive beliefs adopted. For the Born Again who cry out to Jesus to set them free, the Holy Spirit must undo and replace the past with loving patterns for the future. When those with means look down on the poor, the self-delusion of their evil values of greed from aggressive drivers for success and acquiring material gain is justified. While the poor may have their ethnic separations of tribes, the entitled have the oppression of the classes and divisive competition between one another to drown in. Rich or poor, the values, actions, and results of unloving division are the same. Sadly, each parent unknowingly teaches the patterns of an unloving world through the generations.

From the brilliant Steven Sondheim play "Into the Woods:"

## Children Will Listen

How can you say to a child who's in flight

"Don't slip away and I won't hold so tight"

What can you say that no matter how slight Won't be misunderstood

What do you leave to your child when you're dead?

Only whatever you put in it's head

Things that you're mother and father had said

Which were left to them too

Careful what you say

Children will listen

Careful you do it too

Children will see

And learn, oh guide them that step away

Children will glisten

Tamper with what is true

And children will turn

If just to be free

Careful before you say

"Listen to me"



# Academia

## Can Academia's Intellectuals Fully Grasp Jesus' Teachings?

Probably not. While reading theology books in seminary school, it becomes evident whether scholars had/have an intimate relationship with Jesus or are chasing the ghosts of historical academic thought. Without God guiding study, the platitudes of papers and the syntax of grammar can take the seminary student down many a dead end. Ironically, for an A grade, one must regurgitate it all for Friday's online response. It seemed silly to sit for my Masters of Divinity Thesis because it was not a test for how deeply I "love the Lord" and encourage Him to work through me. Still, it was a test of what I had memorized or could parrot back that mimicked the dogmatic beliefs of the professors. They are not the same thing. To master Divinity, one must master Love, compassion, prayer, mercy, and much more. To have a Master in Divinity, one must master living with Divinity within oneself. That is not achieved by reading and citing PDFs.

Have you ever met an angry Christian who used Scripture to condemn others, make flimsy excuses for doing nothing, or justify their acts of aggression? Was I to become a scholar with a title or a simple servant of the Holy Spirit? Jesus explains it well as he guides his Apostles. Have they ever heard of the highly certified preacher vomiting politics or fleecing the congregation for money? Degrees may mean institutional anointing; however, they mean nothing to Jesus, nor are they an indication of a sanctified spirit. Love is the only indicator of Divine Holy anointing.

*Mathew 13:10-23 NIV*

*10 The disciples came to him and asked, "Why do you speak to the people in parables?"*

*11 He replied, "Because the knowledge of the secrets of the kingdom of heaven has been given to you, but not to them. 12 Whoever has will be given more, and they will have an abundance. Whoever does not have, even what they have will be taken from them. 13 This is why I speak to them in parables:*

*"Though seeing, they do not see;  
though hearing, they do not hear or understand.*

*14 In them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah:*

*"You will be ever hearing but never understanding;  
you will be ever seeing but never perceiving.*

*15 For this people's heart has become calloused;  
they hardly hear with their ears,  
and they have closed their eyes.  
Otherwise they might see with their eyes,  
hear with their ears,  
understand with their hearts  
and turn, and I would heal them.'*

*16 But blessed are your eyes because they see, and your ears because they hear. 17 For truly I tell you, many prophets and righteous people longed to see what you see but did not see it, and to hear what you hear but did not hear it.*

*18 "Listen then to what the parable of the sower means: 19 When anyone hears the message about the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in their heart. This is the seed sown along the path. 20 The seed falling on rocky ground refers to someone who hears the word and at once receives it with joy. 21 But since they have no root, they last only a short time. When trouble or persecution comes because of the word, they quickly fall away. 22 The seed falling among the thorns refers to someone who hears the word, but the worries of this life and the deceitfulness of wealth choke the word, making it unfruitful. 23 But the seed falling on good soil refers to someone who hears the word and understands it. This is the one who produces a crop, yielding a hundred, sixty, or thirty times what was sown."*

A Master of Divinity is supposed to be a MASTERY OF GOD'S LOVE tested in life, not the library.

# Empty Words Without The Spirit of Love

Christian papers that are Master level are often sanitized with syntax, historical theological citations, and dogmatic justification that distance the new leader from the loving caring that is so subjectively experiential. One can learn about Love and mercy on a rescue mission or an African farm. The danger of mainly using the intellect can result in something other than detachment in the library. John Dewey is correct in that learning should be “experiential.” One can not learn how to ride a bike from a book. Have you ever noticed there are no certifications required to raise a family? You have to do it to learn.

What do they say? “Love will find a way.”

The Apostle Paul Writes:

*1 Corinthians 13 NIV*

*13 If I speak in the tongues of men or of angels, but do not have love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. 2 If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. 3 If I give all I possess to the poor and give over my body to hardship that I may boast, but do not have love, I gain nothing.*

# Have Discernment Over Everything We Digest

A seminary school handed me a scholarly book on an Old Testament prayer of 500 pages. I felt disconnected from the text, so with a Kindle word search, the text only mentioned the word "Love" four times out of 500 pages! It is impossible to pray, listen, or perform in anything Holy Spirit-driven without love. The book was a brilliant scholarly writing; however, it was tragically spiritually dead. It was also my experience that authors who wrote passionately about the loving relationship with an honest living Jesus, such as "The Nature and Personality of the Holy Spirit." like R.A.Torri, were mockingly referred to as "Christian mystics" and discarded by academics as not taken seriously. Teaching about God without God's direct experiential presence can kill or twist one's faith that a current living relationship with God is possible. Dogmatics without a living relationship with the Holy Spirit will water down the definitions and experiences described by the Holy Spirit. It would be similar to attending a culinary university with all the tools and techniques but no food. It sounds ridiculous, but it is why many seminary students have referred to some seminary schools as "cemetery schools." Sacraments without Holiness in the heart are like bragging about being a baker because you have an oven and a breadboard but no flower.

In another class, the professor said we would learn about prayer from the poems of older men of the British Isles. While the poems were beautiful, there can not be a substitute for intercessory prayer when the Holy Spirit prays through someone who is Spirit-filled. Without the experience of meditation, we can repeat beautiful human words and even obtain high degrees, but nothing transformative will happen without humble transparent prayer.

Holding or memorizing the Bible does not make one a Christian, either; only a vibrant relationship with the Holy Spirit does in your native tongue. Those who know deep in their hearts that "I am in the Lord, and the Lord is in me" Are faithful Christians.

“Beware you be not swallowed up in books!

An ounce of love is worth a pound of knowledge.”

— Rev. John Wesley, Letters of John Wesley

Letter to Joseph Benson, November 7, 1768

The danger is that when a church has all the dogmatics and methods and lacks the presence of the Holy Spirit, it opens the back door for evil to fill the gap. Without the presence of the Holy Spirit, the sacrament can easily be flipped into feelings of entitlement and false perceptions of social elites. Maharishi used to tell us this was “mood-making,” referring to Hari Krishnas chanting. Ritual churchgoing and sacraments can turn into a delusional insurance policy. Doing church can become nothing more than a fake insurance policy for heaven. No transformational experience with sacrament can make people believe they are Christians when they are what John Wesley's sermon called "The Almost Christian." Without the presence of the Holy Spirit in church leaders, patterns of financial greed, sexual abuse, and political idol worship can manifest in the leadership and congregation we see in the daily news. Spiritual leadership is no place for the spiritual fakes or the weak. Without the Creator's Divine Love, nothing is going on.

Institutionalized Christian education can have the bad habit of ignoring how much we love and serve Jesus behind the forces of intellectual compliance through grades. Think about it: Why are we not allowed to cite the wisdom of the Holy Spirit in a dream on a class paper? How would one cite that with the Chicago method? 1. Christ, Jesus, published by God, referenced today's date."

Remember that Holiness sees humility as spiritual strength and arrogance as evil in rebellion. It is time to run when we find a Christian leader who acts like they know it all while hiding behind their dogmatic titles, robes, and Christian singer beards.

Please: Nice, clean robes and puffed-up pride are never Holiness. If you think I am rebuking too harshly. Ponder this: Israel commits ethnic cleansing and genocide on tens of thousands of innocent women and children. Obliterates 85% of the UN schools, slaughter hospital staff patients in mass graves, and the facilities of the seminary school remain silent. Israel destroys and steel Arab homes and farms. The students in divinity class are silent cowards even though the Ten Commandments are being trampled on. Either the seminary administration and faculty are cowards to speak out, silenced in fear by hateful conservative politics, or their hearts are shut to the teachings of Jesus.

While the Apostles sacrificed their lives to spread the Gospel, seminary students and pastors worldwide seek to protect their status in society—a dangerous risk for any soul to take.

# Token Righteousness

All major retail corporations have their token PR photo optics of the one employee with a college degree designed to hide the plantation economics enslaving the entire workforce it runs on. All major corporations have spin doctors in their PR agencies and law firms to defend their deferred expense injustices.

*James 1:26 NIV*

*If anyone thinks himself to be religious, and yet does not bridle his tongue but deceives his own heart, this man's religion is worthless.*

*Galatians 1:6-7 NIV*

*I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; which is really not another; only there are some who are disturbing you and want to distort the gospel of Christ.*

*1 John 2:27 NIV*

*As for you, the anointing you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you about all things and as that anointing is real, not counterfeit—just as it has taught you, remain in him.*

# Can Social Evil be Redeemed?

When looking at the problems of social injustice and inequality, ignoring Evil will prevent the academic from seeing the truth and coming up with solutions that will solve the world's ills. On urban renewal, if I take drunks off the streets and place them in a new apartment, I will simply have a drunk in a clean box and have solved little of anything. Much of dealing with social rehabilitation is spent on hiding problems rather than dealing directly with them. The phrase that comes to mind is "Band-aids on cancer."

In 1988, the mayor of New York City, Ed Koch, placed nice window decals on the windows of the abandoned East Harlem building so commuters on the MTA trains into NYC would not see the depressing state of Harlem. I was riding the train to work at the time and remembered the comments on the train well: "How dumb do they think we are? What a cheap way to do nothing and cover up the scares of NY."

Forces such as greed, selfishness, racism, and religious-cultural division are not redeemable because they are inherently destructed Evil at play. It is, however, confirmed that people are designed to have relative free will to choose what forces they want to make their own. The hidden undercurrent is that humans constantly repeat evil choices in wealth and poverty. The addictive nature of Evil carves away the person's ability to make free will choices. Evil enslaves by its nature. That will never change. However, people can wake up and see the light. People can change. People are redeemable.

However, the divine truth to poverty's suffering is in a phrase the director of the Bridgeport Rescue Mission once taught me: "It does not have to be that way."

These addictive human values are often infused into the church's dogmatics, traditions, and cultures. Way too often, those who claim they are saved and redeemed are not. Only the Holy Spirit can save someone, not an institution's dogmatics. Never the institution's rituals or titles. Idol worship is an exercise in futility. Jesus speaking to the scribes:

Mathew 15: NASB

*7 You hypocrites, rightly did Isaiah prophesy about you, by saying:*

*8 'This people honors Me with their lips,*

*But their heart is far away from Me.*

*9 And in vain do they worship Me,*

*Teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.’”*

*Matthew 15: NASB*

*12 Then the disciples came and said to Him, “Do You know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this statement?” 13 But He answered and said, “Every plant which My heavenly Father did not plant will be uprooted. 14 Leave them alone; they are blind guides of blind people. And **if a person who is blind guides another who is blind, both will fall into a pit.**”*

However, it is not redeemable because it can only be Evil. And yet, the human spirit is redeemable because humans are free to choose, and Holiness' capacity to forgive always offers a way out for the child of God. One must choose and embrace Holiness, and then the person of Holiness must choose in Jesus to be truly redeemed. Redemption is a two-way process.

"Revenge and justice can be easily confused." - Halo.

However, while it seems there is no way out of Evil's entrapments, Holiness can and does set millions free. Before Alcoholics Anonymous, the Washingtonians used prayer, repentance, and the foundation of the twelve steps, all Christian concepts, to bring Christ's Holy Spirit into their lives and set them free from both evil addiction and the evil patterns addiction would manifest. Gospel songs are filled with phrases such as, "This is what it means to be free that I am delivered." - Brooklyn Tabernacle. For deep transformations in character and value, a force that functions at the transcendent levels of the human spirit is required, and it must also be more potent than Evil's ways.

Remember that Love is the force of creation and goes on to eternity, while Evil destruction always, in time, ends. Evil's very nature makes it lose both in the long and short run. Evil souls are losers.

“The longest way must have its close - the gloomiest night will wear on to a morning.”  
- Harriet Beecher Stowe, quote from Uncle Tom's Cabin



# Evil Sciences?

Laws of physics were designed to create, not kill.

# Feeding Evil

Understanding that all destructive deeds are rooted in the individual being accountable at that moment and at the end of their life is critical. Evil takes a lot of effort to be sustained in lies because the soul must invest time and effort to avoid social accountability with mental defense mechanisms, unethical attorneys, gangs, armies, and even twisted religious dogma. A sage once told me, "We should never lie because you can't remember all of them."

The radicalized Christian National may claim that his AR15 "Can only be taken from his dead hands" is prophetically true. All his guns, caps, and t-shirts will forever leave his hands when they dies.

Story of "Two Wolves" a Cherokee Tail - Credit: The Nanticoke Indian Association

ONE EVENING, AN ELDERLY  
CHEROKEE BRAVE TOLD HIS  
GRANDSON ABOUT A BATTLE THAT  
GOES ON INSIDE PEOPLE.

HE SAID "MY SON, THE BATTLE IS  
BETWEEN TWO 'WOLVES' INSIDE US ALL.  
ONE IS EVIL. IT IS ANGER,  
ENVY, JEALOUSY, SORROW,  
REGRET, GREED, ARROGANCE,  
SELF-PITY, GUILT, RESENTMENT,  
INFERIORITY, LIES, FALSE PRIDE,  
SUPERIORITY, AND EGO.

THE OTHER IS GOOD.  
IT IS JOY, PEACE LOVE, HOPE SERENITY,  
HUMILITY, KINDNESS, BENEVOLENCE,  
EMPATHY, GENEROSITY,  
TRUTH, COMPASSION AND FAITH."

THE GRANDSON THOUGH ABOUT  
IT FOR A MINUTE AND THEN ASKED  
HIS GRANDFATHER:

"WHICH WOLF WINS?..."

THE OLD CHEROKEE SIMPLY REPLIED,  
"THE ONE THAT YOU FEED"

# Evil is Never Satisfied

Evil intends to steal what is not his and destroy it using tools and patterns that inevitably have a sad end. All addictions end, greed is never satisfied, and material things grow old and decay. The soul dancing with Evil lives in a world constantly dying around them, leading to desperation to acquire more. Their treadmill irony is that in the attempt to purchase material existence through the five senses (or credit cards), material things slip through our hands like sand. Nothing is ever wholly satisfying for the drug, sex, or money addict or home decorator. An evil person or deed never ends with happiness, mostly disappointment and isolation.

By Evil's very nature, dividing the soul, the soul self-isolates themselves from the Loving world around them. This is why people who repeatedly embrace evil deeds seem so self-destructive. Fortunately, the reverse is true for people committed to following a path of Love and Holiness; they become creators. If you want to be addicted to something, why not to the Creator's Love?

*Luke 9:59-62 NIV*

**59** *He said to another man, "Follow me."*

*But he replied, "Lord, first let me go and bury my father."*

**60** *Jesus said to him, "Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and proclaim the kingdom of God."*

**61** *Still another said, "I will follow you, Lord; but first let me go back and say goodbye to my family."*

**62** *Jesus replied, "No one who puts a hand to the plow and looks back is fit for service in the kingdom of God."*

# People Can Lie. Physics Can Not

Engineering science can not lie; the laws of physical reality are unbreakable. However, in the use of technology, the free will of the human can and does lie often. A friend wrote a Vietnam protest song about the deniability of responsibility because of a chain of command, just following orders. The chorus went, "It's not the bullet that kills. It's the hole, it's the hole." During the Vietnam War, Dupont engineers figured out how to not only make napalm stick to human skin but also burn underwater, in case civilians (including children) jumped in the rice paddies. Life magazine had a remarkable article on how F4 Phantom bomber jet pilots would sing "Napalm sticks to kids" while dropping DuPont's ordinances on small Vietnamese farm villages.

NAPALM STICKS TO KIDS  
1962 Covered Wagon Musicians

We shoot the sick, the young, the lame,  
We do our best to maim,  
Because the kills all count the same,  
Napalm sticks to kids.

Chorus: Napalm sticks to kids,  
Napalm sticks to kids.

Flying low across the trees,  
Pilots doing what they please,  
Dropping frags on refugees,  
Napalm sticks to kids.

Gooks in the open, making hay,  
But I can hear the gunships say,  
"There'll be no Chieu Hoi today,"  
Napalm sticks to kids.

See those farmers over there,  
Watch me get them with a pair,  
Blood and guts just everywhere,  
Napalm sticks to kids.

I've only seen it happen twice,  
But both times it was mighty nice,  
Shooting peasants planting rice,  
Napalm sticks to kids.

Napalm, son, is lots of fun,  
Dropped in a bomb or shot from a gun,  
It gets the gooks when on the run,  
Napalm sticks to kids.

In the 60s, we tried to get the corporate and war industry to talk with religious leaders, but it did not go far. Billy Graham once described the nuclear Cold War as two angry men in a room full of gasoline calling one another out on who would drop their lit match first. There will always be a conflict between what is righteous and what is Holy against the Evil will of war.

Vietnam forced many American youths to soul search for their souls.

"The Great Mandella (The Wheel Of Life)" 1967 Writer(s): Peter Yarrow, Mary Allin Travers,  
Albert B. Grossman

So I told him that he'd better shut his mouth  
And do his job like a man.  
And he answered "Listen, Father,  
I will never kill another."  
He thinks he's better  
Than his brother that died  
What the hell does he think he's doing  
To his father who brought him up right?

Take your place on The Great Mandala  
As it moves through your brief moment of time.  
Win or lose now you must choose now  
And if you lose you're only losing your life.

Tell the jailer not to bother  
With his meal of bread and water today.  
He is fasting 'til the killing's over  
He's a martyr; he thinks he's a prophet.  
But he's a coward, he's just playing a game  
He can't do it, he can't change it  
It's been going on for ten thousand years

Take your place on The Great Mandala  
As it moves through your brief moment of time.  
Win or lose now you must choose now  
And if you lose you're only losing your life.

Tell the people they are safe now  
Hunger stopped him; he lies still in his cell.  
Death has gagged his accusations.

We are free now, we can kill now,  
We can hate now, now we can end the world  
We're not guilty, he was crazy  
And it's been going on for ten thousand years!

Take your place on The Great Mandala  
As it moves through your brief moment of time.  
Win or lose now you must choose now  
And if you lose you've only wasted your life

The sciences are innocent tools for the human race to master and guide. Nuclear physics can heal the sick and, at the same time, obliterate entire civilizations. Human intention, be they evil or Holy, creates tech that can be either a blessing or a curse. Engineers must be spiritually aware of the purpose for which they are building something. Engineers must know who else could use their technology and for what purpose. It is not the hole but the human personal will that kills and cripples the World.

Did you read that right? For human life to survive, scientists, engineers, and corporations must become spiritually aware of what is Holy and supports life and what is Evil and destroys life. They recognize that their designs bond them to either a heaven or hell path.

A model for nuclear war is often used if India and Pakistan had a nuclear conflict with only 230 nuclear weapons. The model states that the fallout would create a cascading nuclear winter and global environmental collapse, and all life would die. With that in mind, the US has stockpiled over 2,000 nuclear warheads with a fleet of Ohio-class submarines that can destroy all life on Earth in a retaliation strike. This is a terrifying example of how the sciences' unloving addictions to power, money, greed, and fear could eventually end life as we know it. And yet, we are engineering more weapons of horror that fly faster, evade defenses, and are more deadly than ever.

FYI. Russia, China, the US, and others all bets are off in building bigger, worse, and faster nuclear destruction. Today, many of the World's treaties are all either gone or ignored.

Whether the human race can be trusted/survive with this kind of power over physical reality is yet to be seen, or maybe we, as a global collective, have seen this behavior throughout history and, for selfish and cowardly reasons, choose to ignore it.

The scientist, engineer, and intellectual that mocks God and the morality within Jesus' teaching facilitates the will of Evil. NASA's chief scientist for the Mercury and Moon landing originally learned his trade designing and building the German v2 rocket that terrorized London during WW II in the same way Isreal's F16s do to the children of Gaza today.

“Wernher Von Braun” by Tom Lehrer

Gather round while I sing you of Wernher Von Braun,  
A man whose allegiance  
Is ruled by expedience.  
Call him a nazi, he won't even frown.  
"ha, nazi schmazi," says Wernher Von Braun.

Don't say that he's hypocritical,  
Say rather that he's apolitical.

"once the rockets are up, who cares where they come down?  
That's not my department, " says Wernher Von Braun.



# The Fix

Luke 4: 18

*18 “The Spirit of the Lord is on me,  
because he has anointed me  
to proclaim good news to the poor.*

*He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners  
and recovery of sight for the blind,  
to set the oppressed free,*

*19 to proclaim the year of the Lord’s favor.” f*

*20 Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the attendant and sat down.*

*The eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fastened on him.*

*21 He began by saying to them,*

*“Today this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing.”*

# Creating, What Holy “Will” is

Will is a personality force, while Physical Laws are the heartless rules of creation.

Intent and physical patterns are related but different. Intent is subjective free will born in our consciousness (character, values, feelings, and thoughts). Intent uses physical tools that create patterns that yield repeatable, objective outcomes. Physical actions come from subjective intent, which is how the world is created. Evil and Holy creative purposes are subjective and manifest in our consciousness. Life's patterns are the sustainable designs in physical reality that are the outcomes of either Evil or Holy intent. If we curse at the Grand Canyon, it will only throw the curse back at us.

The lakes of the Berkshire woods are typically calm in the early morning hours if not glass smooth in the cool days of spring. This is when kayaks, shells, and canoes like mine appear. I like to be the first or to put the canoe in when rain is forecasted for the day, without the party boats. It is my intention and will to enjoy the peaceful world of still woodland water. Sometimes, when I push off from the dock, I sit still in the canoe, soaking up the pleasure and being grateful for such peace. Then, I had to choose which coastline to follow, north or south. The subconscious daydreaming goes physically into my arms and paddle, dipping into still water by directing the canoe forward by pushing water backward. My paddle's small wave patterns travel out in circles from each stroke. Those patterns make the canoe glide in the desired direction of my choice. I can hear the pattern of the waves kissing the shore near me. The smooth, glassy waves move in a circular pattern that will travel across the lake. My waves collide upon passing another paddler, replicating their own and new patterns independent of our will while moving forward. While my will is personal and isolated from the physical world, the outcome patterns are, by nature, sustainable and collaborative with other physical patterns. It is also worth noting that I can do nothing to stop the wave from the first time the paddle hits the water. This is also how independent intentions collaborate in physical reality.

One might go down the logical path that the conscious intent - physical reaction is Karma, but It is not. Karma theory is an etched-in-stone reaction and reaction, which is true in the physical plane. However, how our consciousness decides to respond is how we can unravel the Karma reaction. Hence, the more Holy and free the personal will is, the more free they are from the law of Karma. If someone responds to us angrily, we can choose to respond in love.

On the other hand, the more Evil addicts bond to the drug patterns of life, the less accessible they become the slaves of Karma. The lynch mob of January 6 and the alcoholics are both slaves of the patterns of Karma MAGA autocrat “father of all lies” they have embraced. A thousand of the rioters have already been convicted in federal court, no matter how many declared they were innocent.

If we go back to the lake, an analogy that my paddle waves are my Karma to be felt when they bounce back to the canoe, life seems simple. I have the skill to master the small bounces. However, the wave pattern becomes chaotic at 5 PM on the lake, filled with drunk partiers in ski boats, jet skis, and twin-engine bass boats screaming in all directions. I have the skill to master the turbulent waves, but it's not worth it. It's time to turn in and watch the beer evening shift fight it out at the boat ramp. The problem with trying to resolve one's Karma (life patterns that bounce back to us) is that we live in the middle of everyone's good, bad, and ugly Karma waves. It is ridiculous to think I can walk down to the water and say calm down to the chaos of a hurricane. Not to mention, my waves are lost in the afternoon chaos of the lake. Think it through. If we walk through Times Square during rush hour, we swim in everyone's Karma; try to resolve that in one 20-minute meditation, not possible.

The Devil's temptations of Jesus end this way.

*Luke 4:12 ESV*

*12 And Jesus answered, “It is said, ‘You shall not put the Lord your God to the test.’”*

*13 And when the devil had ended every temptation, he departed from him until an opportune time.*

Evil eventually gives up (for another time), but Love never does.

FYI: “God is Love” is why everything the Son of God, Jesus, did was out of Love.

God is Love; therefore, Jesus is Love. Jesus is Divine Love made humanly accessible.

# We are Always the Ones to Blame

It is not that the laws of physical reality have dark and light sides. Evil has nothing to do with physical laws and is blocked from changing them. Evil's playing field is human consciousness of character, values, emotion, and thoughts that will yield consequences once the physical world is manipulated. *Evil does not shoot the bullet, drop the bomb, or place the drug in the vein. Human souls do.* In Wonder Woman, the Aries, the God of War, tells Diana. "I gave the humans ideas for the destructive weapons. I don't make them use them. They do that themselves." A spiritual truth, evil may whisper into the soul to shoot that protestor. However, the one with the AR15 must choose A. Listen, B. adopt the evil advice, and C, act on the will of killing. At any point down that path, the soul can ignore Evil intent; this makes a soul with Evil intent 100% accountable for their actions. Evil can't pick up the bullet and hurl it at someone. Evil intent requires our help to pull the trigger. In this way, our free will choice of the soul is more powerful than Evil. Unfortunately, most of us are fools. A bow placed in a human's hands can kill the neighbor or feed their village. It is up to that soul in that moment in time and space to choose.

The Flip Wilson 60s comic bit, "The devil made me do it," does not cut it anymore because A. our spiritual DNA contains free will to embrace or reject the devil. and B. The source of our creative being is Love. To embrace Evil intentions, we must turn our back on the Will of Love and rebel against our creator, the God of Love.

In the same movie, Wonder Woman's Queen Mother warns her: "Diana, you know nothing about the ways of men. They are easily corrupted."

# The Great Liberator

*Mark 4: NKJV*

## ***The Parable of the Sower Explained***

*13 And He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables? 14 The sower sows the word. 15 And these are the ones by the wayside where the word is sown. When they hear, Satan comes immediately and takes away the word that was sown in their hearts. 16 These likewise are the ones sown on stony ground who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with gladness; 17 and they have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a time. Afterward, when tribulation or persecution arises for the word's sake, immediately they stumble. 18 Now these are the ones sown among thorns; they are the ones who hear the word, 19 and the cares of this world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things entering in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. 20 But these are the ones sown on good ground, those who hear the word, accept it, and bear fruit: some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred."*

Again let's clarify that the Son of God Jesus never asked for power, money, cathedrals, armies, war, cultural tribalism, or seminary PhDs. Jesus was prophesied to liberate the poor in the old Testament, and then again, Jesus declared his ministry to liberate the poor and suffering. He did all this with truth against lies. Jesus never OK'd the lining of the pockets of oppressors or His Apostles. If anything, he rebukes the religious authorities for their narcissistic delusions.

It was Judas who helped himself with the money bag.

*John 12:6. NIV About Judas*

*4 But one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, who was later to betray him, objected, 5 "Why wasn't this perfume sold and the money given to the poor? It was worth a year's wages. " 6 He did not say this because he cared about the poor but because he was a thief; as keeper of the money bag, he used to help himself to what was put into it.*

Jesus was a man of the streets with suffering.

*Luke 4:16-21 NIV Jesus speaking*

*16 He went to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and on the Sabbath day, he went into the synagogue, as was his custom. He stood up to read, 17 and the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him. Unrolling it, he found the place where it is written:*

*18 “The Spirit of the Lord is on me,  
because he has anointed me  
to proclaim good news to the poor.  
He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners  
and recovery of sight for the blind,  
to set the oppressed free,  
19 to proclaim the year of the Lord’s favor.” f*

*20 Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the attendant and sat down. The eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fastened on him.*

*21 He began by saying to them, “Today this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing.”*

To fix the world, we must be able to see, grasp, and accept the problem's source, even when it is within ourselves. Evil can be identified by how it exposes its nature through its tools and patterns in ourselves and the world around us. To cast out evil patterns, we must be capable of identifying and calling out its destructive patterns, both personally and community-based.

We must love the poor.

*Romans 12:2 NIV Paul Speaking*

*2 Do not conform to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God’s will is—his good, pleasing and perfect will.*

# Do We Still Have Time?

Prophetically, I must be honest. In that, God's ability to reboot our planet Earth through cataclysmic global warming, or technology's ability to wipe out the world in nuclear war, along with mass rioting from the divisions of wealth and poverty, is now entirely on the table. The adage "You asked for it." comes to mind. He has stopped blocking our fingers on the many triggers and will sit back to see what we will do. Because we have defiantly separated ourselves from His Divine guidance, I sense that we are collectively alone, which I find terrifying. The idea of the Old Testament of God that will sweep in to fix or destroy things is gone. When Jesus shared his Gospel to "Love one another," we become the masters of our destiny to either embrace the blessings of Holy living or rebel in a path of Evil greed and self-annihilation. Jesus made us responsible.

The world is in a blind state of rebellion with its Creator. That is a dangerous place to be.

For the fool that believes they will just reincarnate after a nuclear hit, one must face the terrifying truth that a direct impact is so cosmically violent on the atomic and electromagnetic levels that the soul can not survive that level of disruption and is annihilated. Imagine that the human race has progressed to the point where it can not only horizontally kill the global physical planet but, at the same time, multiple millions of souls' eternal existence. I'm not sure if that is what I would call progress. Unfathomable to the power brokers of country leaders, yet nonetheless true. FYI, We have Ivy League sciences, industrialization, and elite families to blame for this and not the church.

The world needs Jesus more than ever because politicians and technicians have brought us to the end of the road. Do we still have time? It's funny how exit ramps come up sooner than intended.

# Stopping a Destructive Pattern

Sometimes, stopping Evil is like greeting monsoon with a paper cup. - Zambian farmer

The rebuke seeks to correct, evolve, unite, and sanctify, while attacks intend to destroy and divide the world. Institutional racism is an attack. Holiness spreads kindness, mercy, and love—the other hate from fear.

The rebuke, however, has a limitation. It can only be effective when received by someone humble enough to see it as an opportunity for personal growth. This is why even the most learned and academic seminaries can only attain true Holiness if they have humility. The blessing of holiness, as outlined in the Beatitudes, is a privilege reserved for spiritually filled and humble people. Through humility, we allow the Holy Spirit the freedom to transform us, and only then can the learning and blessings within Matthew 5 genuinely manifest.

*Mathew 5:*

*5 Now when Jesus saw the crowds, he went up on a mountainside and sat down. His disciples came to him, 2 and he began to teach them.*

*The Beatitudes (Jesus speaking)*

3 “Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they will be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful, for they will be shown mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called sons of God.

10 Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Beatitudes are blessings and experiences for those who love one another. Love binds us to God's eternity. However, caution is for those who are arrogant, resentful, racist, and classist and will divide the world to defend and obtain power. None of the beatitudes are available to them. The Beatitudes are how heaven comes to earth.

For those on Evil's path, the blessings of wealth and power only lead to more isolation from creation. The price of evil anointing is to lose everything fought for on the day of their death to



be left with nothing and nowhere to go. To be Evil is to be alone in the vast universe. It is hard to imagine that people would choose such a loss, but truth be known, most do.

The Beatitudes are how someone with the Spirit of God in them (the natural born again) learns and transforms. They describe the life that awaits those who choose to walk with God. Also called sanctification, it is a process that takes time. A process evil intentions is to seek and derail with each step of progress.

In addition, a rebuke's objective is to free someone(s) from evil patterns and liberate them. This is not the same as condemning someone for the sake of destroying a sinner. Evil gets a double win if he succeeds in taking out both the sinner and the Christian simultaneously, condemning dogmatics and priests like that. Evil's tool is to place revenge in the hearts and minds of Christians through false doctrine, political idol worship, sectarian judgment, and self-righteousness. The honest Christian's mission is always to save and heal anyone (meaning everyone), never condemnation. We do not kill the greedy leader. We are to convert them to Jesus' teachings. Only God makes the final judgments; our job is to save as many as possible. The rebuke is designed to let the person see the truth in their actions, which is destructive. The rebuke is the light when it hits the darkness. For the rebuke to work, it must travel on a river of love. Civil war and shooting a neighbor are one in the same evil pattern; wars are the collaboration of Evil against the light or one Evil against another evil. Christians are charged to correct things way before they get to that level. When Christians go apathetic about their charge To save the world from Evil, Evil runs unchecked, with suffering soon to overwhelm like a life-taking flood.

To be apathetic against injustice, the heart must turn its back against God's will. For this reason, the pastor and congregation that stay silent in the face of hateful politics entering their church are choosing to ignore the man with a match threatening to burn down the church. No pastor has to fear dividing a loving church. If they have such fear in sermons that rebuke evil ways, then their church is already sick and divided. Say nothing or preach nothing about political hate and racism, and the church will spiritually rot from the inside out.

# The Rebuke

## Holy Weapon of Choice

The rebuke occurs when light hits darkness. For a rebuke to work, it must travel on a river of Love.

The Christian's charge is to walk in the community of the human race as their brothers and sisters. The rebuke brings people back into God's Loving, creative will out of that Love. It is not the charge of Christians to sit on the couch, bar, or pulpit to condemn other people on the news. As Christians, we are charged to walk the streets, heal, liberate, and convert them. We are charged to do what Jesus did. Evil condemns, and Christians are supposed to convert with mercy. Jesus did not sit on a throne in a temple and persecuted a lost and sick world. He walked, ate, slept, taught, and healed them. We are charged with the same deeds. How can one state they are a Christian and reject universal healthcare? Try rationalizing that with the Lord! What will the politicians of the wealthiest country in the world, capable of producing a billionaire a month, say on their judgment day? Universal healing is too expensive!

*Romans 6:17 NIV*

*17 But thanks be to God, that you who were once slaves of sin have become obedient from the heart to the standard of teaching to which you were committed,*

*1 John 5:16 NIV*

*16 If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not leading to death, he should ask God, who will give life to those who commit this kind of sin.*

## Remember Evils Mission. Lots of Divisive Distractions

The first design of Evil is to separate a person from God and Love by stalling and making excuses. "Hey, you don't have time for the Bible, or going to prayer night, or volunteering." The more one distrusts all that is loving and embraces the idol worship of false leaders, the more hearts are poisoned and the further they are separated from God. In the disenfranchised, the Gospel of Jesus becomes replaced with the gospel of Proud Boys, Breitbart, or Fox News. These idol worshipers' Love and mercy are replaced by fear, anger, and condemnation. In the case of political Evil, Evil uses all these tools in consort to amplify lies through collaborative emotional and social mobs. Social Evil is collective ignorance or the mob. Evil wins when the soul is not only blind to the truth but fights it, which is the nature of cults and politicians. Adolf Hitler's propaganda machine was based on denial of the truth for whatever the Third Reich pushed their way. With evil intentions. From switching from Love to anger, each soul's defeat is how evil builds its army through collaborative lies and blind faith in the wake of a "father of all lies."

So, as Christians, we do the opposite of Evil's will: we create, unite, heal, liberate, and Love.

We are social beings because we all crave what God is with one another: Love. However, when a soul isolates itself or is rejected by the flock, it can become a target for the lion. Political radicalization is filled with those who feel disassociated or disenfranchised. Our craving for Love creates a need to belong that is easily manipulated. Suppose rich social cultures reject a soul for race or class differences. The disenfranchised will bond with others who share feelings of replacement theory. Whether ethnic gangs or white nationalists, it is the same tools and patterns used to divide our world. The white entitled becomes angry at the sight of rioting looters subgroups that exploit BLM protests. Yet, their rejecting and oppressive policies facilitated the creation of those groups. The entitled blame the anarchist group for problems their wealth created. At the same time, the looters justify letting their dreams of a promising future be stolen with evil intent. God creates forests and cities, while Evil designs bombs, deforestation, and predatory banking. Evil will always pay the price for selfish intentions. The narcissistic spouse will soon have Love taken away from them. One cannot possess Love without violence because one cannot possess a God that is Love.

In contrast, as Christians, we are charged to find the disenfranchised, lost sheep and bring them back to heal and love them. Not build walls, separate women and children, and cage them.

When free will chooses Evil intentions, the soul convicts, rioters, and the rich are blinded from seeing the truth in their follies. In a way, both deserve one another. In the terrific movie "The Life of Pi, "the boy (Pi) and the tiger (Richard Parker) must learn to live with one another to survive the dangers of the ocean. Since the civil rights riots and laws of the '60s, many entitled white people have been saved in a hospital staffed by an ethnic spirit and were given a chance to achieve their academic dreams. With Love and mercy, the divided party can work to gain much in mutual profit. However, those who cling to evil divisional intent are soon to suffer. The rebuke is when the light hits the darkness. For a rebuke to work, it must travel on a river of Love and then be baptized by it.

The Christian's charge is to walk in the community of the human race as their brothers and sisters. The rebuke brings people back into God's Loving` creative will. It is not the charge of Christians to sit on the couch, bar, or pulpit to condemn other people. As Christians, we are charged to walk the streets and convert them. We are charged to do what Jesus did. Evil condemns, and Christians are supposed to convert with mercy. Jesus did not sit on a throne in a temple and persecuted a lost and sick world. He walked, ate, slept, taught, and healed them. We are charged with the same deeds.

How can one state they are a Christian and reject universal healthcare? Try rationalizing that with the Lord of all healing!

# The Opportunity for Love

Our opportunity and mission as humans are to identify Evil where it exists and transform it for good. There is a catch to this. We can change the person influenced by Evil intent but not the Evil itself. We can get someone off the street on Fentanyl, but we can not change the nature of Fentanyl. We must demonstrate by our hearts and actions what the Holy loving thing to do in any situation is. A loving family does not destroy the alcoholic; they try to save them. We don't destroy greed, and we seek to convert it. This is called Liberation Theology. It is the charge of people with Holiness in them. Our path is to shine the light of Love inside the darkened soul and transform it into something good. Holy transformation happens from the inside out with Love and outside within with the help of the Christian community's guidance. To change the world, we must become more proactive than Evil in seeking the open doors of people hungry to be lovers of life. Our acts of Love can open hearts enough, as the Holy Spirit can do the rest. And who does not want more Love in their life?

Life was hard during the time of the Christian Shakers in America, and many starved. The Shakers estimated that desperate, hungry people stole about a third of their crops. The solution: Grow a third more crops. We are not that kind of a loving civilization, yet we still could be.

# No One Can Fake Love

In the eyes of the All-Knowing, no one or organization can fake Love or Holiness.

Book of James 2 ESV

## **The Sin of Partiality**

*1 My brothers, a show no partiality as you hold the faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory. 2 For if a man wearing a gold ring and fine clothing comes into your assembly, and a poor man in shabby clothing also comes in, 3 and if you pay attention to the one who wears the fine clothing and say, "You sit here in a good place," while you say to the poor man, "You stand over there," or, "Sit down at my feet," 4 have you not then made distinctions among yourselves and become judges with evil thoughts? 5 Listen, my beloved brothers, has not God chosen those who are poor in the world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom, which he has promised to those who love him? 6 But you have dishonored the poor man. Are not the rich the ones who oppress you, and the ones who drag you into court? 7 Are they not the ones who blaspheme the honorable name by which you were called?*

## **Faith Without Works Is Dead**

*14 What good is it, my brothers, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can that faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister is poorly clothed and lacking in daily food, 16 and one of you says to them, "Go in peace, be warmed and filled," without giving them the things needed for the body, what good is that? 17 So also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.*

# The Subjective vs. the Objective World

We must discern between the experiential realities of subjective intent-will and the objective physical world. The physical world leverages the tools ( laws of physics and math) that shape the patterns of life. The subjective level of life experience has relative free will or choice. However, the material world is bound by the laws of physics in time and space. The challenges of life's choices come from selecting different subjective mental paths that yield creative or destructive physical outcomes.

While in physics, every action has an equal and opposite reaction, the rule for subjective spirituality is that for every action, there are nonphysical consequences and responsibility for them. The physical world has actions and reactions in innocents. In contrast, consciousness's freedom in a person's mind will manipulate physical reality and deliver either creative or destructive intentions. Someone with evil intentions destroys, and someone with Loving intentions seeks to create. Jesus' purpose is to turn us into loving creators.

When one mentally makes a choice, it manifests into either creative or destructive intent. Like the presence of gravity, physical laws are unavoidable forces to which one is committed. Every thought taken into action is a commitment to a path of Evil or Holy intent.

Physics is inescapable of its reactions, so we are responsible for our subjective world's choices. The irony of life is physical reality does not, and can not, make excuses for its reactions; physical laws automatically happen. So, physical reality does not need an excuse for its results. In contrast, the human will that makes a mistake might seek to hide its lousy outcome with excuses by lying. In the subjective mental world, I can jump off a cliff and fly; however, taking that idea to the Grand Canyon might not be so good.

On the other hand, racist or abusive thoughts do have judgmental consequences in the world of human consequences. Any betrayal of Loving one another has negative spiritual consequences that eventually seep into the physical world. Our opportunity and mission as humans are to identify Evil where it exists and transform it for good. The racist must learn to love or die alone.

Life was hard during the time of the Christian Shakers in America, and many starved. The Shakers estimated that desperate, hungry people stole about a third of their crops. The solution: Grow a third more crops. We are not that kind of a loving civilization, yet we still could be.

There is a subjective spiritual feedback loop between the physical world and our inner subjective world based on positive or hostile acts and loving or unloving thoughts. Just because the bullet separates from the gun, the person is still responsible for the target's death. Before the judge, the excuse that it was the hole and not the intent behind the trigger finger that launched the bullet that caused the death did not cut it. This is why motive is so essential to a crime. Accidents happen when cars consistently hit a pedestrian from a blunder by the pedestrian or the driver. However, driving a car into peace protesters is an act of Evil intent that we see as murder.

Nature is the play of physical reality's laws and patterns, not free will. Fire is destructive at first glance; however, where plains of grass burned for new growth are the Creator's natural creative response. Monsoon floods are destructive on one level, yet they create rich farming land. However, dropping a missile on a UN Gaza school or maternity ward has an Evil intent that manifests irreversible destruction. Evil intends to steal life and steal what is loved. The rocket does nothing but sit on a rack; however, a politician with evil intent and a soldier who supports that intent turn the missile into a tool of Evil. Hammers are used to build homes to raise new families filled with Love. In the wrong hands, the hammer used to fix things becomes a weapon. A belt keeps one pant from falling, yet it has been used to terrorize many a childhood. For Evil to show its face (tools and tactics), it will always have an unloving soul choosing to follow Evil's river of unloving deeds.

Flip Wilson used to say, "The Devil made me do it." Perhaps, but he took the Devil's advice.

Hence, Evil needs human partners.

Conversely, the soul that chooses to be a healing nurse and work in emerging countries is choosing to take a Holy path of healing, creating, and Love. Souls choose the intangible values of either Holy or Evil to add to their personalities. All souls on earth have both forces in their characters, affecting them at every choice daily. Who, or what, they freely choose to fall back on for their choices in life will define them. As Batman's girlfriend tells him, "It is what we do that defines us." We can internally debate many things; however, the choice of action is the convicting path and telling quality of our soul.



# How Self-Help Does Not Help the Self?

Can the blind lead blind people? Or can madness lead one out of madness?

Self-perfection disconnects the person from the help of Divine inner will. To delude the followers of these programs, leaders of movements like intentionalism or psycho-cybernetics, EST, Forum, Scientology, or Now go so far as to teach if the individual's intention is strong enough that the forces created around them and even God will supply them with what they want. Most new-age programs bond to these narcissistic ideas. Ironically, this is how addictions work. This starkly contrasts the person whose prayer starts each morning with the Lord, "What do you want me to do today?" The spiritual tragedy of a self-centered belief system is that it can never see beyond what its tiny will wants and pushes away how the Divine will bless it. There is another trap with a self-centered choice to succeed. Often, we don't achieve because the forces against us are too great. With the belief in intentionalism comes guilt, which is 100% the fault and weakness within the person. Evil leverages intentionalism because it is a back door to both delusion of power and depression. This allows Evil to leverage self-condemnation that the soul is weak or defective, causing the failure. When things go south, the person isolates, and depression sinks in. Intentionalism is a materialistic carrot-and-stick addiction that, even when Evil anoints with immense prosperity, leaves one empty of Divine Love.

Sadly, for the "self-made" prosperous soul in church, taking sacraments wastes their time. Holiness has no time for selfishness. If one does not love and rely on the will of Holiness (Jesus), no amount of bread and wine will save them.

How come spiritual leaders and orthodox followers are supposed to “be the light” and dress in black?

The personnel who experience financial collapse often turn to self-help books or social cults to dig themselves out. The trap of the philosophy is that a person views a world that is more successful than them as being more blessed while seeing themselves as weak and cursed. Faith in oneself is good; however, faith in the world's Love, mercy, and intention to build is far more critical. However, social guilt is destroyed, and humble faith seeks a way to climb out. Faith contains hope, and we can be clear-eyed to see the creation's opportunities before us. Faith has us constantly seeking out what God has to offer. Guilt stops us and then blinds us to the creation's miracles. It is a sad paradox that the self-help industry can make so many people feel worthless when they eventually compare themselves to the wealthy in the world. Self-help can, therefore, backfire, driving a soul into depressive feelings of failure.

One must choose self-help or the Creator's help; choose as your life depends on it.

For a change in the morning, say, "Jesus, What do you need me to do today." and see what unfolds? Holiness will deliver far bigger dreams than one's small personal will could ever imagine.

The way of self-help can become the way of self-destruction.

The cosmos is way too big and complex to take on by your onesies.

When in the dark hours of the soul, we cry out to our Savior to save us. Because the Ivy League school or alcoholic parents could care less.

# Evil's Defense Mechanisms

Our challenge in dealing with Evil is that Evil has had plenty of time to master Freudian defense mechanisms to hide behind and enslave a personality by making them deaf, dumb, and blind to accepting the truth while living in lies. Evil also loves his attorneys. (Addressed in a separate section) This ability for Evil to mask its intentions is as accurate now in global media as it was in Jerusalem's Temple marketplace gossips 2000 years ago. Only now, anti-truth is empowered to travel the globe at the speed of light, and the defense mechanisms to hide evil intent have been commercialized, politicized, and profiteered by political and commercial machinery with Internet technology. Today, media personalities are rewarded with millions of dollars to filter and drown out the truth with divisional lies and addictive negative emotions. The Sandy Hook disinformation campaign comes to mind here.

*John 8:41-44 NIV Jesus speaking to the people and Temple leaders.*

*41 You are doing the works of your own father."*

*"We are not illegitimate children," they protested.*

*"The only Father we have is God himself."*

*42 Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love me, for I have come here from God. I have not come on my own; God sent me. 43 Why is my language not clear to you? Because you are unable to hear what I say. 44 You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies."*

Did you catch that? Evil is like an abusive father, and Evil and God are both personalities we develop relationships with.

# Does God Help Those who Help Themselves?

While over 50% of Christians believe this phrase is in the Bible when it is nowhere to be found. Ben Franklin got credit for this quote in his 1775 copy of "Poor Richard's Almanac," and he was a deist. Aesop's fables also have a similar quote. In the Bible, in many places, the laziness of the fool will go unrewarded, but it does not have the same meaning. Jesus points out that we must act to help change the world; however, we must do so with the divine guidance of the will of God inside us, i.e., the process of sanctification (I will address it later). Jesus' teaching is not for the person to "help themselves." It is about helping others. If we help one another, the Holy Spirit seems to care for business within and outside us. "Themselves" is selfishness and Evil. A good parent and God will not bless the child who grabs the best piece of fried chicken off the table. Few things can be simpler to understand.

Giving money to the church under the pastor's pretense that one will receive 110% back is a lie. Giving to get is cutting a deal with God. Love does not work that way. God does not cut deals because he already has everything. One has nothing to trade.

*2 Corinthians 9:7 BSB*

## ***God Loves a Cheerful Giver***

*6 Remember this: Whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows generously will also reap generously. 7 Each one should give what he has decided in his heart to give, not out of regret or compulsion. For God loves a cheerful giver.*

# All Relationships Take Time. Especially Holy Ones

Remember, faith in Jesus comes from a vibrant inner relationship with Jesus based on his daily guidance, not traditional robes or sacraments. It is not faith in something out there, up in the sky, a legend, or a stained glass image. It is faith that comes from belonging to a live-communicating relationship. That faith builds up with the witness that the Holy Spirit always proves Himself right. We build faith by repeatedly witnessing impossible events becoming probable, demonstrating the extent of God's power and personal Love for use. No human relationship can do that. The unfathomable miracle of such a relationship is how the cosmic mind can love and want to guide our tiny spirit and its impact on life. In time, we witness our lives evolve in a way that uses us time after time to rescue and liberate the suffering. Christianity should be a process whereby a person becomes more Christ-like, not entitled to social justifications. Allowing the Holy Spirit to work through us is not only a joy and honor. It brings a sense of freedom and peace that is beyond earthly pleasures. Reality dawns that the Holy Spirit is not using us but giving to and throwing us simultaneously. These describe being Born Again of the Holy Spirit in relationship to us and us. However, living with purity inside our flawed spirit is sometimes quite troubling.

When we fully team with God in using our bodies, speak through our mouths, and see through our eyes, we both see the world and act in a new light. We become better spiritual athletes when we finally listen to the Divine coach. Being humble to God's guidance does not limit our freedom. Humility blesses us with tools and a transformed character for a new life.

The greatest weapon against evil is to live with Holiness within us. This is not just for Martin Luther King Jr., who was on a bridge in Selma against the forces of hate. It is for discernment when turning on media, a teacher helping a hurt child's rebellion in class, and the act of kindness out of the blue in the grocery store or loving eyes dropping off food from a food bank. Humility can open doors of light by touching the world in the most unusual or trivial circumstances, unpredictable times, and to the least of people.

Truthfully, sharing a little Love does not take much and costs nothing.

If we want to take on Evil, we must always go to war with the support of Jesus' Holy Spirit.

*Ephesians 3:16-21 KJV*

*16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; 17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in Love, 18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; 19 And to know the Love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God. 20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, 21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.*

# Spotting Evil

Our challenge as Christians is to first spot the world's evil patterns  
and then convert them into something good.

*2 Corinthians 2:11 ESV*

*So that we would not be outwitted by Satan; for we are not ignorant of his designs.*

What's religion's role in Evil?

While social-government law can (sometimes) protect and shield industrial Evil, social-cultural and dogmatic religious rules can also work for Evil intentions with divisional beliefs that create deep conflicts between what is Holy and what is Evil, such as Christian Nationalism. A white community may try to decrease the high crime rate by keeping ethnic communities out of their safe neighborhoods. When the oppressive Evil of division is at play, things are less safe. Segregation cheats the white community of the talent and cultural benefits that would enrich their lives. Segregation is Evil's design to kill love in both the oppressor and the oppress.

The Lord will not protect the racist community, no matter how hard they pray.

The deep family cultural behaviors of the Latin communities are something the competitive entitlement culture of white communities could learn from. Spirit-filled experiences in the African and Latin churches have much to teach the idol political worship of evangelical communities throughout the US. Cultural divisions between blacks vs. whites and whites vs. blacks deny both parties of all that mutual Love and economic opportunity they have to offer one another. Again, divisive patterns seek to destroy the unifying patterns and blessings that Love will provide people with Love's benefits.

The patterns of greed and divisiveness are easily identified on the physical plane. Only lousy fruit comes from an evil vine. We do not get roses from poison ivy.

Simply put, unloving acts are how Evil cheats us of the blessings life has to offer. During the 50s and early 60s, many towns across America had community pools that offered relief from the heat

of no air conditioning in the home. Community pools, like in the movie "Sand Lot," were also the source of community bonding, relationships, and many a young love memory. They were also segregated. When the law forced integration, many towns responded by shutting down the town pool, "Not having my daughter be with those people." Despite a good law, the US chose to cheat itself of not only ethnic talent but also the community, friends, and Love that could have been possible. One chooses Evil's paths of fear and selfishness. One also chooses to lose Holiness's blessing of Love and creativity with it. One can not go up and down at the same time.

How sad that because elite society has chosen to ignore the effects of global warming, the community pool for the poor and working class is now more critical than ever.

On the path of moving, we choose the social cultures, religious sects, companies, and even countries we want to belong to. Once we graft ourselves to a social vine's patterns, we must change who we are inside to adapt. If the grafting does not occur, we get rejected from the conservative vine. We can choose to be a fragrant rose petal or live with the swamps of skunk cabbage. While some think wealth is a clean living, the truth may more likely be the swamp of living with selfish intentions. There is nothing either pretty or clean about narcissism. While the poor home may be in the slum, the laughter and kindness at the diner table are the sweet scents of heaven drifting up from the south side of the tracks.

A business partner told me of a story when he was an up-and-coming brilliant marketeer. While working on Madison Avenue, a leading tobacco company recruited him with double his salary and fantastic benefits to move down south, an offer he could not refuse. After much debate with his wife, He told the tobacco firm that he drew a line and would not market to minors. The tobacco company said they did not do that, so it was not a problem. This was a time when it was a significant public issue that, of course, tobacco companies denied. Once he moved, his family down south with a home, kids in school, and big perks were all set up. The tobacco company transferred him into the department that was marketing cigarettes to kids. Believing they had him financially and emotionally committed, they told him it was this way or the highway. His Christian values kicked in, and he took the financial hit and walked. It also started a long path of soul-searching on who he was and how easily he became compromised to embrace the unholy part of the American dream. Idol worship, even of ideas, has its many compromises.

Evil can not alter the truth. Lie as much as the company can; the truth is always present. However, Evil can and often does alter our perception of the truth with falsehoods masked in social conformity.



In conclusion, Law and Cultural values have enormous sway and fog regarding right and wrong behavior. What might be right for a racist entitlement group of people will be unsuitable for communities with love as a driving value. Both communities could believe in "Liberty for all" but go about it differently.

FYI US schools are even more segregated now than they were during the Brown vs. Board ruling.

## Eventually, Evil Runs Out of Time

I would like you to think about Evil as a destructive "will or intent, or force" designed to divide people from all that is Loving. Not as a Halloween costume, old condemning church painting, or monster in a Marvel movie. **Think of Evil not so much as a demon that attacks us but a will that works through us. Evil needs people to do His dirty deeds.** There is no need to create scary daemons; we can be scary enough. While we can not see Satan, He is nonetheless real and leaving a trail of suffering wherever His will goes. The world is a mess because, collectively, too many listen to and perform the works of Evil.

"Diana, I don't make the weapons. I nearly show them how to build them.  
They do the rest." - Aries (God of war) from Wonder Woman.

Think about how often it seems like an evil spirit is attacking you. It's rare. However, think of how often you have been attacked, cheated, demeaned, bullied, betrayed, etc., by other people.

Evil does not need an army of dark creatures; he has humans to do his dirty work.

Yes, Evil is a personality, just like the Holy Spirit is a personality. What we experience in this very twisted world is the play of Evil intent, or will, working through misguided humans. In contrast, Holiness also works through the human Spirit in the same way Holiness creates and sustains the world. Things of Evil intent result in short-lived destruction, and Holiness is the eternal nature of creation to evolve through Love.

Evil nature is to destroy, demean, enslave, and primarily separate us from the Loving will of God. In contrast, Holiness is based on the Bible's shortest and most crucial scripture from the Book of John, "God is Love." The nature of Love is to unite, create, heal, liberate, and support all life in the Universe. Holiness has the eternity of time on its side, while in Evil's destructive nature, time always runs out. Holiness is eternally in-destructive and sustainable, while Evil's destruction always runs out of time. Holiness has time to be merciful, while in Evil's will, there is no mercy because there is no value in life. All the wills and patterns of Holiness and Evil flow

through each of us. None are Evil, or they would cease to exist. None are Holy besides the Son of God.

One can be an abusive drunk who still loves his kids. Because both wills are in us, we can choose which voice to listen to and which path to take. The bottom line is that we all know a better path out of the darkness because of the spiritual DNA of Love within us.

All things that destroy end in time. Yet the US 2,000-pound bombs dropped on poor Arab refugee camps can not be used twice. It is also true the evil politicians directing the dropping 2,000 bombs of innocent children in tent camps upon death area waste of space. Annihilation is always an option for the creator.

# What is Truth

The fact is that “truth “ is easy to find

Our challenge in controlling the destructive spiritual forces of Evil with physical laws is that human material laws work with good people. However, evils will either ignore social law, circumvent it, or use it to protect destructive, greedy, and oppressive plans, i.e., corporate lawyers. That may be why entitled, wealthy, evil people have such high legal bills. Evil has years of practice leveraging good deeds to mask evil intent in the background. Hence, the P.R. companies photo op covers slave labor practices in global economics. How many NGO, religious, or government leaders have siphoned funds targeted to help low-income people or the world?

"You've gotta admit, I've played this stinking city, like a harp from hell!"

- The Penguin/Oswald Cobblepot, Batman Returns.

"I could stand in the middle of 5th Avenue and shoot somebody and I wouldn't lose voters."

- On 23 January 2016, presidential candidate Donald Trump at the Iowa Campaign.

As for objective evidence, despite all the religious, cultural, moral, and governmental laws, we still, as a species, manage to steal, hurt, abuse, rape, and kill hundreds of millions of people in the last 100 years. No matter how many pledges of allegiance or communions, we still do terrible things. Despite our sophistication in understanding the planet's environmental limitations, historical warnings, and current disasters, the earth is telling the human race that we will likely end the world as we know it because we ignore nature's laws. Temperatures today in one part of our planet hit 157 degrees F, and we die at 160. It's insane to think that living creatures would make their world unlivable, yet here we are. Like the alcoholic who knows that drinking will eventually kill them, the human race must find help to stop sharing a cup of greed. Evil tools of selfish elites' addictions must be rejected, or the creative traits of Evil will destroy the entire world the same way it eliminates the drug attic. Both individuals and the collective of humans work in consort with the free will choices they make. In a sense, distributive intelligence has its basis in distributive free will for the better. However, distributive intelligence also leverages the forces of collective conformity from idol worship and material acquisition.

Corporate greed leaves a deadly path of trauma and destructive. As the Catholic nun once told her class about a prank. "Someone is going to hell for this." Hear that Medicare Advantage programs.

Because consciousness is not locked into the physical world, feelings, emotions, stored knowledge, values, and even a person's soul can be easily twisted on what is truth. The reverse is also true; consciousness can become aware of the lie and seek the truth. Truth and intent are twins that always walk together. If the intent is evil, so will be its lies.

Fundamental to being a racist is the belief that "replacement theory" that others are out to get them to become their fearful, twisted truth. Twisting truth is the lie a delusion creates. Disinformation is the delusion of untruths that get masked as truths. The MAGA racial displacement theory roots are echoes of the 1930s rallies by the American Bund Nazi movement. Today, MAGA relies on the same authoritarian racial, religious, violent, and patriotic symbols of the 30s Bund campaigns. Ironically, the Bund leader was jailed for finance fraud in supporting his many mistresses. Seriously, you can't make this stuff up. (Written during the May 2024 leader's hush money conviction.)

Evil's destructive intent on the Holy creative will can quickly become distorted in the spiritual realm. That can then translate into tribal conflicts within church practices. A gun and the physics that created it are not punished or sent to jail. The person who chooses to murder using a gun is. American society freely chooses to increase gun sales, magnifying gun violence, while other countries, such as Australia, destroy guns and decrease crime. It is not so much that Australia has less gun crime because of fewer guns. America's arrogant and fearful collective culture twists spiritual choices, so the disenfranchised believe we solve social problems by killing someone and blowing things up. We falsely justify the death of minorities from lies such as replacement theory, political scapegoating, and racist religious cultures. These Evil values are set to twist the soul into believing somehow that others should be killed. The AR15 is just the tool to do it, but not the reason to do it. Yes, the weapons are dangerous; however, the real danger lurks in the hearts of weak and misguided people.

**Case in point:** Israeli soldiers must turn in their weapons when returning from the field to home—turning in the weapons signals that the soldier is not to solve family relationships or social issues by killing someone or themselves. The weapon only becomes dangerous when Evil matches it with lies, and our sweet United States has become a nation of fear-mongering lies. Taking away the gun tells the soldier that this is not how to fix things when off the battlefield, which is wise planning. A refusal to surrender a gun is only the inner refusal to let go of the paranoid reasons for having one.

In contrast, the NRA blocks US war vet counselors from asking a troubled suicidal soldier to turn in his guns for safekeeping. Such is the insanity of political cultures. US

soldiers' suicides after tours in Middle East wars exceeded the fatality rates of the war itself. Using weapons to solve personal, social, and political problems in media and politics is an example of Evil's collective work. Solving conflict through force and violence is the antithesis of anti-Christ behavior. When a radicalized people threatens a politician, doctor, actor, or teacher's life, Evil is at play. When a US church's collective cowardice avoids condemning gun culture behavior as unloving, the Love of the Holy Spirit vacates the church. Armed with Evil's political doctrine, the church surrenders to become an Evil cultural tool. I would not want to be at the pearly gates and be the one who proudly stood before Jesus, "Hey, what do you think of my assault rifle?" Or worse yet, be the pastor who blessed that assault rifle."

Remington lost the lawsuit with the parents of Sandy Hook, not because of the power of guns, but because of how they marketed assault rifles as an evil solution to life's problems and as a false sense of manly power. While a gun may be innocent, the person holding, selling, or marketing it is not. Physical objects do not sin; people do.

Both CT and neighboring Massachusetts have outlawed AR15-style assault weapons and large magazines. While one level of Government social laws prevents mass shootings in these states, on another emotional and cultural level, they create a collective spiritual shift in social conditions. The law can teach a populace that owning an assault rifle is morally wrong. Sound gun legislation represents the logical integration of social law with spiritual law to Love one another. Few things are more unloving than an assault rifle in a free and open society. Church leaders cower in fear in denial that the congregation's worship of assault rifles and first-person gaming killing are anti-Christ forces, but they most obviously are.

# Raising the Bar of Accountability,

You think it. You did it.

*Matthew 5:28 NKJV*

*28 But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.*

Does this make all those who worship the destructive power of their assault rifles murder in the present tense? Think it through.

Human legal judgment takes time and is easily circumvented by white-privilege attorneys. At the deeper levels of character, the human's choice is judged Holy or Evil the moment the soul feels or thinks. The Bible's teachings bring this to light when Jesus points out that if a man looks at a woman with adulterous intent, he has already committed adultery. In the spiritual realm, if you think it, you do it. True Holiness in the human spirit is a high bar. However, it is achievable and easy to maintain.

An angry white man who dreams of killing minorities and liberals is a murder in the eyes of the Lord.

Fortunately, spiritual judgment is an instantaneous corrective tool; it can stop us before doing something dumb. To rebuke someone is to love them, correct the bad behavior, and show a way back to positive behavior. In contrast, verbally attacking someone is destructive in intent. Thou shall not kill, also means not attacking or demeaning another's soul. For this reason, divisional and destructive gossip is one of Evil's favorite weapons in any company, church, or social setting.

The gossip is Evil's sniper.

# How to Discover the Truth Within

*John 18:35-38 NIV*

*Pilate replied. "Your own people and chief priests handed you over to me. What is it you have done?"*

*36 Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world. If it were, my servants would fight to prevent my arrest by the Jewish leaders. But now my kingdom is from another place."*

*37 "You are a king, then!" said Pilate.*

*Jesus answered, "You say that I am a king. The reason I was born and came into the world is to testify to the truth. Everyone on the side of truth listens to me."*

*38 "What is truth?" retorted Pilate. With this, he went out again to the Jews gathered there and said, "I find no basis for a charge against him."*

The only way to understand the Bible's divine truth is to live with the Divine Spirit's truth within oneself. The intellect needs help to experience this relationship that no academic degree can offer. Even though we are all flawed, we need the blessed Holy Spirit's truth in our hearts. We need the experience of Divine truth to discern, see, and hear the truth in a world filled with delusional social lies. By Divine Holiness living inside as a daily dialog, I do not mean a simple "belief" in Jesus or a one-way dialogue with an image on the church wall. To indeed have "eyes that see and ears that hear" and a mind that knows we need the Spirit of God functioning daily in a walking, talking relationship with us. God can help us see Holiness' point of view and discern the truth within life's many illusions. Reborn with a new relationship with the Holy Spirit of God in ourselves, we become mentally empowered to discern the divine patterns from evil ones. Developing this kind of relationship with the living Lord is a process called "sanctification," as John Wesley defines it. Sanctification of divinity functioning inside the flawed person is a process that takes time. Just as it took the Apostles time to learn Jesus' teachings and workings, it takes time to transform our inner spirit.

What I am saying here is about not just believing there is a Son of God, Jesus. Any Evil soul will also believe that. Being a Christian is about a living relationship with Jesus inside one's soul. One must travel beyond belief, beyond faith, and into a relationship. One must move from a belief in Jesus into a Jesus "is" state of living.

Sometimes, when reading a Bible or witnessing something we have seen many times, but this time, the truth hits us like a ton of bricks. The Lord can work through us; this is a revelational experience called sanctification. This process evolves through humility, learning, and change.



The more we accept and act on the Holy Spirit, the greater the relationship becomes, intensifying and accelerating the sanctification process. It is the arrogant new age fool that goes through life believing they are god and life spins around them.

Holiness does not waste time with those who will not listen or rebel on sound guidance.

*Romans 11:8 NIV, John*

*“God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that could not see and ears that could not hear, to this very day -*

No pastor, relic, or sacrament has the power to order what the Holy Spirit has to do. Christian leaders can show the way by preaching the Gospel the same way the Apostles can, but they do not order Jesus around.

“I can cook for you, but I can not eat for you.” - Sufi Sage.

Yet even in this quest for an inner relationship with Christ, Evil will do its dance. Evil is counterfeit and can trick the weak or novice into thinking that the inner voice is the real God. People who follow such a path can do terrible things while sincerely believing God told them so. This also happens when church dogmatics and cultures disconnect us from the Spirit of Christ, not unlike angry political Christian Lynch mobs. There is a difference between believing in social beliefs and a living relationship with Christ. Belief alone is not strong enough to fight Evil; we all need a living relationship with Holiness in our hearts to guard and guide us from deceptions. This is not a detached, hopeful belief but an absolute personal relationship.

“Learning is experiential” - Joh Dewey

# The Role of Forgiveness.

With forgiveness comes the surfacing of Love's truth. Forgiveness is the foundation of learning and growing. Forgiveness is a flexible spiritual principle, while gravity is a not-so-forgiving physical law. There is no escaping judgment or the outcomes of physical laws. We don't say I forgive gravity for making me fall. However, forgiving can stop a long chain of spiritually destructive consequences. The world would still be in trench warfare if, by a truce, the US and UK had not forgiven and changed their attitudes toward their WW II enemies. Using free will and a loving intention of forgiveness as a personal tool of choice has turned many country and neighbor enemies into productive friends. Life and death are often just a few words or a simple act away. The horrors of vast wars end with a simple piece of forgiving paper called a truce that changed the course of history.

The balancing act between consciousness and physical reality brings me to my first high altitude, 1,100-foot launch with my Fledge III Manta double-surfaced high-performance hang glider. Standing on the 1,100-foot mountain top with an 80-pound 32-foot wide wing, I struggle to balance the wing against a highly variable 15 mph wind. I must carefully weigh what I know and can not see in the wind with what I am about to do: run into an empty, open space. The stakes for failure are high, with a dream of a lifetime versus a lot of pain on a rocky cliff with spiky trees. The conscious goal was a 10-minute sled ride to the landing zone. For the leap of faith, I must shift the emotion of fear into the feeling of excitement with many prayers. That first launch took me a thousand feet over the mountaintop in a 45-minute flight. Upon landing, the emotional struggle of fear vs. great joy woven innumerable probabilities for physical disaster exhausted me. However, I flew; I was now a pilot. Ultimately, faith won out over fear and the probability of pain within physics.

In conclusion, the answer to the prayers was to run to the top of that mountain and place a very complex set of physical laws, my training, and non-tangible dreams together into a fantastic experience. One of the things I love the most is the Winter Olympics, watching skiers fly, tumble through space, and land safely. Upon landing, they receive great love from family and friends. The Olympics is so wonderfully good to watch. Competition is put aside if someone falters and gets hurt; all competitors jump in to support them. The world can see itself as one person making fantastical dreams come true in a few minutes. Olympics like Hang Gliding push the subjective soul to its limits on mastering physical laws to do amazing and freeing things. Think of a parent

showing cheap soap bubble-making to a young child for the first time. The spiritual intent is loving fun and playing with the physics of objective reality and magic moments. These moments of joyful love make life worth living. Interestingly, announcers follow a code of sportsmanship that insists on heart-filled sympathy for falls and praise for wins, always praising anyone who makes it to the Olympics and tries. There are so many falls, bumps, bruises, and doubts to get there.

Evil intent can not change the physical laws of the universe. However, changing the will and intention of people using them is always a possibility.

# Discerning Thoughts

With Holy decrement comes the Holy rebukes.

Our defense against Evil's intentions is that when advice or discernment comes that is not through Love or unbiblical, it is best to ignore it or give it another moment of our time. Sometimes, when evil thoughts come, it is worth stopping and asking, "Now, where did that come from?" It returns to a pattern, person, or media you would be enlightened to dump. One will know God's presence and voice as one's inner relationship with the Holy Spirit grows. The flock learns the personal shepherd's voice and only follows him. When this awakening develops, the advice from Evil fades and is replaced by the purity of God's guidance. Yet inner and worldly Evil never really goes away; as we witnessed in Christ's life, it wasn't easy. However, we find comfort and reliance in our internal living relationship with Christ, strengthening us to take on the world.

With the gifts of spiritual discernment come landslide myth-busting and rebukes.

Discernment and prophecy are painful crosses to carry. There is so much suffering in the world.

The rebuke is when the light hits the darkness. The rebuke is to face the truth. For a rebuke to work, it must travel on a river of God's Love pouring out through our voice and deeds. A rebuke is always designed to rescue. There is no "save the soul" without rebukes.

Christians are to view the entire human race as their brothers and sisters. It is out of that Love that the rebuke brings people back into God's Love. It is not the charge of Christians to sit on the couch, bar, or pulpit to condemn other people. As Christians, we are charged to walk the streets and convert them to heal them. Evil condemns, and Christians are supposed to convert with mercy.

1 John 5:16-17 BSB

*16 If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not leading to death, he should ask God, who will give life to those who commit this kind of sin. There is a sin that leads to death; I am not saying he should ask regarding that sin.*

*17 All unrighteousness is sin, yet there is sin that does not lead to death.*

# Heal Everyone?

Jesus points out we can not worship two Gods. It is evident that for the individual to choose evil, destructive thoughts over loving, creative ones, one must turn their back on Holiness for unloving ones. If one chooses the loving, Holy way of Christ's teaching, one will most likely turn away from evil intent. But maybe not; we are easily tricked when something seems reasonable when it is, in fact, wrong. We must always choose one or the other. There is no sitting on the fence or compromising. The divisive, racist need not pray to God because only Evil is listening. Over time, the angry church only becomes divided or united in its mob-based anger. Even in church, Evil anoints Evil while the Holy Spirit greaves; no is disgusted of our spiritual follies.

Think of how you choose what to adopt and embrace when searching, reading, and watching on the Internet. Is this material life-supporting, life-damaging, or a mindless distraction stealing your time from doing someone more creative? Ever waste two to three hours on the web? Please turn it off and realize you have neither learned anything valuable nor just wasted three hours of your life. Teens discover after hours of social media watching other teens do incredible things that they feel even more left out, alone, and depressed because they realize deep inside they have wasted time and done nothing. They feel they are nobody who is neither pretty, cool or rich enough.

Case in point how politics can, and does, become anti-Christ in beliefs. Jesus freely healed thousands. Jesus charges us to heal the poor. Therefore, one can not be a Christian and fight against universal healthcare; the wealthiest nation in the world can certainly afford it. Healing should never be only for the privileged who can afford it; that would be a terrible, unloving sin. In addition, believing a poor, bullied mass shooter would be able to pay \$400 an hour for character therapy is a delusional concept and an NRA PR lie. Yet a well-founded excuse of the radical right. Mass shootings may be an individual mental health problem; however, on a larger scale, it is a social-political health problem based on worship on the sales and practice of gun violence.

Therefore National Healthcare is a Holy and supremely Christian quest.

# Judgment

*James 1:12-18 NIV James speaking*

*12 Blessed is the one who perseveres under trial because, having stood the test, that person will receive the crown of life that the Lord has promised to those who love him.*

*13 When tempted, no one should say, "God is tempting me." For God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does he tempt anyone; 14 but each person is tempted when they are dragged away by their own evil desire and enticed. 15 Then, after desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, gives birth to death.*

*16 Don't be deceived, my dear brothers and sisters. 17 Every good and perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of the heavenly lights, who does not change like shifting shadows. 18 He chose to give us birth through the word of truth, that we might be a kind of firstfruits of all he created.*

Because physical laws can not be altered or eliminated, they do not judge us as Spiritual laws do. Gravity is not inherently good or evil. Spiritual Judgment manifests from free will, whether physical activity is creative or destructive. Companies and country political campaigns that destroy cultures breed like vines strangling the flower garden are the ones spiritually judged.

*Matthew 7:17-20 NKJV*

*17 Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. 19 Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. 20 Therefore by their fruits you will know them.*

Since physics laws are truths, we can not have opposing truths for one law. Gravity pulls things together. One can not prove that gravity pushes things apart. Polarity pushes things away and makes them attract; wherever polarity is in play, forces of attraction and repulsion are at play. It seems it is doing opposite things, but it is not. As the bullet travels, gravity and air resistance come into play, and the bullet initially falls still. The Laws of velocity, gravity, and resistance play in consort until the bullet rests. It may seem that one force wins out over another; however, the nature of the three forces is that they are constants that never change. The fact is the purpose of each of the forces does not change. Physical laws are always faithful to their purpose. This consistency is how we can create/build things. That is how we are created in the image of God. We see how the laws shape and create our world; we know their purpose and use them. However,

they are unseen. We must believe they are there and have unconditional faith that they will come into play when evoked. If not, many planes would never make it off the runway, crops would not grow, and we would cease to exist.

If we invent something like a rocket and it fails on launch. We do not blame the laws of physics for the failure. Instead, the intelligent thing would be for engineers and executives to look into themselves to discover what they failed to see or do. Judgment is in the people, not in the laws of nature.

So, we both create and use the same unseen physical laws like the Creator does. Reminds me of something:

*Genesis 1:26*

*26 Then God said, "Let Us make mankind in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the livestock and over all the earth, and over every crawling thing that crawls on the earth." 27 So God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. 28 God blessed them; and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over every living thing that moves on the earth." 29 Then God said, "Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree which has fruit yielding seed; it shall be food for you; and to every animal of the earth and to every bird of the sky and to everything that [an]moves on the earth [which has life, I have given every green plant for food"; and it was so. 31 And God saw all that He had made, and behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.*

So the tornados ripping up the American countryside and turbulence bringing down passenger Jets and category 5 storms are not the fault of physics. Climate destruction is the fault of the highly educated executives and engineers of oil and coal companies, along with the politicians who shield them. Yet take note: the cosmic mind knows each player by name. Eventually, all are accountable. Destroy the Creator's creation is not a wise purpose for a human. They may escape the law however the spiritual consequence can be horrific.

A thought to question is why tornadoes now flow across the southern midwest Bible Belt. American Indians used to call a tornado the "finger of God."

## Yet Love is Forever

In contrast, Holy Love's creative traits transcend everything and continue throughout time's limitations. When we choose to give birth and raise a child, all the events, budgets, tears, and laughter transcend material existence across time. The point is that divine Love is a transcendental constant of life. Love is the one thing that is not relative but is a fact and an absolute. Paths of Love are sustainable (even eternal), and all paths of Evil eventually end. At the same time, nurses invest a lifetime in saving lives while the person with an addiction invests their time in ending theirs and others. We all choose our paths. Remember, the Holy Truth and the right path are always transcendent of Evil's paths.

*1 Corinthians 13:13 NLT*

*13 Three things will last forever—faith, hope, and love—and the greatest of these is love.*



## Pause and Pray

Evil and Holiness are willful personalities. They are not the same as relative individualistic values of good and evil. A personality's will motivates the values used to shape our lives. Our challenge in life is to synchronize ourselves with the Loving, creative force behind the Holy Spirits and reject the destructive will and patterns of Evil.

This writing aims to open our eyes to the fact that the forces of both Holiness and Evil are institutionalized and socialized in the world around us. Time and life events force us to choose paths: either heal or destroy this precious gift called Earth.

## Evil Punishes, Holiness Shows Mercy

When Evil's oppression leverages conformity to recruit groups like gangs and political parties, new members are punished when someone steps out of line with divisional tribal beliefs (or talking points). Such is the Evil bondage Christian Nationalism places on its followers. The good cops are compromised when police leadership and senior officers are racist. Good politicians are compromised to power sharing. Yes, in this world, the good are punished for not being wrong, and they are also punished for being good. A case in point is the murder of Jesus for teaching about Love. Evil defends evil with quick oppressive conformity, swiftly and violently. Jerusalem's leader chants to crucify Him, and the mass follows in fearful blind obedience. Jerusalem cries genocide on innocent Palestinian mothers and children while Israeli bomber pilots gleefully drop U.S. 2,00-pound bombs on them.

In the US today, we do not stone prophets; However, they are rejected from seminaries, churches and the last ones invited to a dinner party.

In contrast, the loving group liberates the soul. This is why going to a loving church is essential. Evil wins by placing fear in the hearts of any who oppose evil intent (or dogmatics), and it is fear that chases out Love from the bubble of oppressive hopelessness. When Evil intent steps into a political party, punishment is swift for anyone deviating from talking points, whether honest or not. Fear steals the future of a soul's divine purpose and redirects it into a slavery of destructive intent.

When Evil enters the heart of the politically powerful, we will see the armies of lawyers defending the liars and the corrupt.

A sure sign of a person with narcissistic Evil intent is that they will throw anyone in their way under the bus, and they do not care if their underlings go to prison or die for the leader's quest for power. Evil has no love for others and no protection for the foolish pansies that follow them. The pansies kiss the feet to bathe in their leader's powers that trap them in a sea of deceit. As the pansy's loyalty grows, they withdraw from the world of reality the moment unconditional servitude is challenged. To Evil politicians, like drug lords, all followers are disposable pawns in the game of greed. Hence, tens of thousands of Russia's talent, who did not leave Russian oppression, are wastefully sacrificed in the meat grinder of the Ukraine war. Chasing after the

next cocaine fix or autocrat rally is much of the same thing. Both are disposable lives of the disenfranchised.

The punishment side of Evil is not only for the lives of criminals and politicians. Anyone who drifts from honoring the seminar school's professor is punished with poor grades and ousted. They do not burn heretics at the stake anymore. However, they throw students into the lion's pit of student loan collectors and bad references. High church seminar schools do not have curriculums for those blessed with the gifts of prophecy and discernment; prophets Martin Luther and John Wesley are way too disruptive for today's seminary classes. Remember, the institution wants obedient scholars citing their professor's papers; Jesus wants Lovers and healers. A. W. Tozer is the case of the prophet embraced by a school. On the other hand, A.W. Tozer had a large following that could not be ignored.

Because the parent loves the child, they have the mercy to endure all the spills, crayons on walls, and crazy mistakes they make learning how to live in this world. As teens, mercy and kindness must endure rebellion, broken hearts, and even crashing the family car. Love understands that growing up is a process has many ups and downs. That is why love endures. Most of all, Love is eternally loyal.

*1 John 4:8 NIV*

*8 Whoever does not love does not know God, because God is love.*

*1 Corinthians 13:7*

*"Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things."*

In contrast, "Hang Mike Pense" Jan 6th.

# The Rebuke

It is worth noting that. The verbal attack installs fear and submission to destroy someone's spirit. The abusive wife does not need strong muscles to destroy her mate. How many have lost their faith from the aggressive attacks of those responsible for the enforcement of church dogmatics? The rebuke is designed to have a soul see the truth of their folly and return them to a more loving path. A rebuke filled with the Holy Spirit of God's Love goes like this. "Oh no, why are you doing this dumb thing? Let's stop that and do the right thing." Rebukes are tools for teaching, fixing, and correcting. Rebukes are a way of coaching a soul in a Christian community that, in the end, makes everyone more robust and a bit more Holy. The social and physical rebuke is a part of the sanctification process. The critic's attack is an Evil way of telling the soul they are worthless and divided from their community and God. The critic and gossip are bats out of hell to be captured and cast aside. On the other hand, the risk of correcting an arrogant scholar runs the risk to the student of the professor interpreting a Loving Christian rebuke as an academic attack.

Intellectual arrogance will always see a rebuke to correct as attack to challenge status.

Academics, politicians, and community members will always be ready to attack anyone who loves Jesus and the world. This is a clear sign of their faith. For those who can see, it is a signal to defend the persecuted, a duty and responsibility we must not ignore.

*Matthew 5:10 The Beatitudes NIV*

*Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake,  
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Nothing is without a Purpose.*

You are not alone. You are never alone; You have a purpose. You have a divine purpose.

So get off your couch; you have work to do.

The world needs you. Desperately needs you.

Listen, souls are drowning and crying out all around you.

Start by saving just one.

The Bible states, "God is Love," so advice from Godly sources will unite the people, not divide them. When Love leaves or is pushed out of the room, the only way to unite fools in a common cause is by fear; our false ideals and fears are the seeds of violence. Evil is easily spotted by its

tools to force collective conformity to its lies with swift pain; fear triggers evil intent. A fearful mind or heart is a soul at war with itself and the world.

Evil groups are filled with the flames of conforming fear and its choking smoke of anger. In the last stat I read, America has over 500 known hate groups. Conformity does not have to come from a gun; Fox News talking points will be just as effective. Like a raging wildfire, the flames of anger amplify and hide the Evil's source. Hence, the mob. When we see an angry mob, we witness Evil at play. In the mob, nobody is responsible when everyone is to blame. Mobs are the grand excuse for lost souls to do Evil deeds. In the mob, the individual's Evil intent finds justification in the dark hearts of the masses. Please, a peaceful protest is not a mob. Jan 6th was a mob, a very Evil mob.

## Acts of Love Heal,

Yes, you are a healer of human hearts; you have always had that power.

Social patterns of Evil intent conflict with "God is love" and "Love one another." When we fall out of line with loving one another, we choose to fall into sin. Sin is acting against God's will to "love one another." Liberation Theology holds that we must speak out to correct lousy behavior to convert the leader-sinner to a life of eternal Love with Jesus. The trademark of Liberation Theology is the mandate to convert greedy leaders from evil intent into Christians with Holy intent. Granted, this is risky business; Bishops have (and are) been murdered for such Holiness sermons in Latin American Theology. However, if we cower from Evil, the sins of the leaders enter our hearts. All peace, joy, and Love are stolen away with guilt and shame. Inaction toward the oppressed and suffering is a refusal to take Christ down from the cross. We pick up His cross and march on; we are invincible in eternal Love.

“Not only are there dehumanizing tendencies within people, there are dehumanizing forces encrusted in society. Sin also has a social and objective dimension. The social, political, cultural, or economic structures become dehumanizing when they aren't at the service of "all persons and the whole person," in a word when they become structures that perpetuate injustice. Structures are a product of persons, but they assume an impersonal and even demonic character by going beyond the possibilities of individual action. Collective and concerted action to change said structures is necessary, for there is no sacred or unchangeable structure.”

- Manifesto of the Bolivian Methodist Church (1970), in *The Cry of My People*

Every time Evil kills someone with God's Love in their heart, Evil loses another part of the creation. Eventually, Evil always loses; like the narcissist leader, unfortunately he doesn't care.

# Defeating Evil Addiction

Alcoholics Anonymous got its roots from the Washingtonians Temperance Movement in 1840. At the time when someone joined the group and was liberated from drinking, the community would say they had "found religion." In 1935, the recognized start of AA, Bill Wilson (Bill W) first commiserated alcoholic to alcoholic with Bob Smith (Dr. Bob). Many feel AA was birthed with the 12-step program from the book "Alcoholics Anonymous: The Story of How More Than One Hundred Men Have Recovered From Alcoholism." As time passed, AA's quest for a larger audience started to back burner the phrase "God" and, in particular, Jesus. The substitution became being guided by a "Higher Power." By 1991, John Baker sent Rick Warren of Saddleback Church a letter to launch a Christian program 'Celebrate Recovery,' that leveraged the 12 steps and built on Jesus' teachings in the Beatitudes. The new program relied on the love of the small group and the influence of the Holy Spirit; Jesus was back in the business of liberating Alcoholics.

Meanwhile, AA's global influence of two million is unquestionably significant and promising. Despite making AA secular, many do find a relationship with Jesus' Holy Spirit, and many an AA session is still held in a church. This happens because, in dark hours, we naturally cry out to our savior. While the human spirit is saved everywhere, from battlefields to bars, AA would be more effective if it returned to its roots in the Bible and small groups.

# How to Identify Evil and its Designs

“The pace of oppression outstrips our ability to understand it.”

- Rebel Karis Nemik, Star Wars, Andor.

All have asked this question at one time or another. How can so many individuals be transformed from innocent babes to the pawns of selfish, Evil political-economic cults? To understand and avoid such tragedies, we need to identify the tools of Evil and the end designs of Evil's battle plans before they take root. Romeo Dallaire, commander of the UN in Rwanda, wrote a book and movie on the Rwanda genocide of 800,000 people and described it best in his book "Shake Hands with the Devil." In one way or another, we all shake hands with the devil every day. If we ignore or shy away from those events, Evil will grow and quickly get out of control. The media philosopher Marshal McLuen of the 70s warned us that the message is often hidden in the media, "The message is in the media.". It is hard to conceive that humans would not only fall for, embrace, and even worship Evil, but they do. Evil's many tools of addiction recruit large numbers who compulsively turn on right-wing news, which ironically is not so "right." Today, millions believe a media channel that calls itself "objective and honest" when, in fact, it is biased lies and is divisive. Harder still to accept is that Christians would not only fall for these Evil designs but promote them in the Church, hence Christian Nationalism. Radical media, such as QNON or Fox News, have become Abraham's new Golden Cow. Not just National Christian Evangelicals but all Christian sects are splitting their churches with right-wing political themes that are pervasive across America. Pastors fear confronting such Evil because they feel a divided church is a dead church. In my seminary graduate classes, they taught us to avoid sermons that may offend or point out people's sins. This fear is ironic because Jesus often divided his flock based on their lack of love and prejudice over Samaritans and other issues. One cannot be a racist and a Christian at the same time. It is why Jesus made his Apostle live, eat, and talk with the Samaritans for two days, something they feared but never forgot—an Evil quest to divide and destroy tries to make Love one another selective when it should never.

If one fully embraces that which is Holy, that which is Unholy will abandon you. The Pastor who is afraid of dividing the church is a coward and blind to the fact that the church is already divided and will continue to rot unabated.

*John 6:59-61 NIV*

*Many Disciples Desert Jesus*

*59 He said this while teaching in the synagogue in Capernaum.*



*60 On hearing it, many of his disciples said, "This is a hard teaching.  
Who can accept it?"*

*61 Aware that his disciples were grumbling about this, Jesus said to them, "Does this offend you?"*

Racist Churches all know the story of the Good Samaritan. However, the pastors often ignore the setup to the parable in Luke of the Hebrew attorney trying to justify the racist Hebrew culture toward Samaritans, whom the Hebrews considered unclean dogs. Racists may love their neighbor, but only in their tribe. In this most famous parable, Jesus calls out the Hebrew leaders as hypocrites of the laws of Moses in the Ten Commandments. This is how the Good Samaritan parable starts with an attorney trying to "justify" that only his fellow Hebrews were his neighbor, a justification for racism. This cultural prejudice empowers him to oppress and hate all non-Jews.

*Luke 10:25-37 NIV*

*The Parable of the Good Samaritan*

*25 On one occasion an expert in the law stood up to test Jesus. "Teacher," he asked, "what must I do to inherit eternal life?"*

*26 "What is written in the Law?" he replied. "How do you read it?"*

*27 He answered, "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind'; and, 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'"*

*28 "You have answered correctly," Jesus replied. "Do this and you will live."*

*29 But he wanted to justify himself, so he asked Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?"*

After the parable, Jesus addresses the attorney again.

*36 "Which of these three do you think was a neighbor to the man who fell into the hands of robbers?"*

*37 The expert in the law replied, "The one who had mercy on him."  
Jesus told him, "Go and do likewise."*

Even today, the country of Israel can somehow ignore Moses God's teachings/commandments in the Ten Commandments by their unloving oppression, killing, and stealing of Palestine's land along with oppression, ethnic cleansing, and genocide of the Arab people. Ironically, The radical right orthodox Hebrews of today can be judged based on the foundations of their scriptures, not to mention the teachings of the Son of God they rejected.

*Deuteronomy 5 NIV*

*11 “You shall not misuse the name of the Lord your God, for the Lord will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.*

*17 “You shall not murder.*

*19 “You shall not steal.*

*20 “You shall not give false testimony against your neighbor.*

*21 “You shall not covet your neighbor’s wife. You shall not set your desire on your neighbor’s house or land, his male or female servant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your*

We might add:

“Though shall not bomb your neighbor crushing thousands of women and children under apartment slabs of concrete with U.S. 2,000 pound bombs.” But they would ignore that, too.

As a child, I never understood why orthodox Jews and Christians dressed in black when Jesus told us to “be the Light.” What a warning sign to tell us where their hearts are at.

# Collaborative Evil

Lynch Mobs and the Intellectually Arrogant

The dawn of the Internet media Lynch mob.

AI is already being used for political disinformation campaigns around the world. Not long ago, we used to say computers do not lie. Well, this is no longer the case. The Internet is a classic example of 1980 IBM Mainframe programmers quote, “Garbage in, garbage out.” for corrupted batch computing reports. Can computerized mass distribution of Evil intent be possible? Sci-fi is filled with future warnings that AI can become so pervasive and powerful that it concludes that the human race has become too evil and must be destroyed: I Robot, The Matrix, Terminator, etc. So what happens if AI becomes narcissistic from machine learning of how Wall Street greed and Military power are narcissistic, profit at all costs? AI could conclude that humans need to be subservient and expendable for human survival. And yet, we are dangerously close to that type of human-system IT state of synergy between human and technology intelligence.

The question for our generation is: “Do we synchronize our souls with the media from technology, or do we synchronize our souls with the Divine Will of the Creator’s Holy Spirit? The first path enslaves us. The second path liberates us. We are firmly embracing the path of mass cognitive slavery.

Ponder the contrast between the Christian National’s Jan 6th Lynch mob, racial attacks, political, destructive violence, disregard of democratic authority, and lawless, brutal murder of police and the Biblical teaching of the Apostle Paul guiding the church of Ephesians.

*Ephesians 4:2 NIV*

*2 Be completely humble and gentle; be patient, bearing with one another in love.*

Christian Nationals in both the 30s and today are the witness of hell on earth.

Only bad fruit can come from a bad tree.

*Revelation 12:9*

*12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*

# Evil Oppresses vs. Holiness Liberates

“The pace of oppression outstrips our understanding.” - Andor, Star Wars.

Natural Christian synergy is the integration between the individual spirit and the cosmic creator's Holy Spirit that leads to the evolutionary sanctification of the soul. However, there is also a systems version of synergy when human and computer systems' Intelligence synchronize. In a sense, when radical wealth develops computer systems to invest at radically fast rates, the US economy creates a new billionaire monthly in a way people with low incomes can not fathom. Unfortunately, war system integration is also in place in modern-day fighter planes. The debate rages about whether robots should be given the right to determine who lives and who dies in War and policing. Today, we have an interesting phrase in war technology: Fire and forget. So, the human fires a weapon at something at a great distance can walk away from the place of launch undetected. It is an interesting disconnect from the terror and moral responsibility of wiping out a sleeping family in a Ukrainian or Palestinian apartment. What happens when globally empowered AI war systems machines learn this is acceptable? It is Love that gives human life value to protect. Can AI be taught to love? Could AI gain enough spiritual free will to say "no," I will not create World War III? If AI is already used for disinformation political campaigns, how will it know the truth from lies? How will AI know that a group of people is the enemy to be feared and eliminated when the truth is they are our brothers to be loved and helped? What happens when one AI system goes to War with another AI system? Something I am sure our Pentagon is modeling. Today, Israel uses AI to target and kill women and children.

Just as Christian synergy (collaborative Intelligence) can create a loving Utopian community and worlds like the Shakers, Machine Learned Evil could create an unimaginably dystopian cruel world of extreme, morally detached for wealth along with a traumatized, desperate state for the poor, just like in so many dystopian movies. The radical greed of energy tycoons could manifest global environmental destruction, and wars will displace the poor who suffer as environment and conflict refugees in abject poverty. Or are we already there?

Does the MBA Ivy League school teach graduates to look beyond the spreadsheet P&L, which is human abject poverty, suffering, and environmental destruction? Can they see the trauma caused in their numbers? Do they care? Evidence shows that they could care less. The elite are educating youth for a path to hell. What an interesting but sad behaviorist outcome.

# The Shaky World of Compromise

Many an executive has tried to float down the river with one foot in a boat that compromises what they know is wrong and another hoping that church communion will rid them of their sins. Pastors fall into the same problem of speaking the truth while avoiding dividing the church with truths about their politics, prejudices, and addictions. The problem is that there are rapids with a few bumpy rocks in which they fall. We must constantly choose just one boat, one path, while our thoughts and deeds drag everyone in our boat along with us. Is there a difference between the CEO of Microsoft's War Gaming software and the Proud Boy's leaders? Not really. The loving Holy purity of the Command to "Love one another" represents a collective system and consciousness in the world we are all forced to embrace or reject. The space between embracing or reacting to evil patterns is filled with the mental traps of compromise, excuses, and defense mechanisms. All is wasted time and effort because truth is always there and has its day. Would you invite Jesus to play "Black Ops" on your couch?

With each school mass shooting, gaming executives and developers grow more silent until the day they die when there is no place to hide, no PR agency to lie, and no attorney to defend them.

Jesus healed anyone at all levels of society for free. In contrast Medicare Advance programs use AI systems to deny hundreds of thousands of elderly souls per month healing services. Why extort with thugs when MBA can skim off the top with AI system without morals programed by engineers with no morals and profited by management lack any loving spiritual fabric.

***All Is Vanity*** (*Song of Solomon*)

*The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.*

- 2 Vanity of vanities, says the Preacher,  
vanity of vanities! All is vanity.
- 3 What does man gain by all the toil  
at which he toils under the sun?
- 4 A generation goes, and a generation comes,  
but the earth remains forever.
- 5 The sun rises, and the sun goes down,  
and hastens to the place where it rises.
- 6 The wind blows to the south  
and goes around to the north;  
around and around goes the wind,  
and on its circuits the wind returns.
- 7 All streams run to the sea,  
but the sea is not full;  
to the place where the streams flow,  
there they flow again.
- 8 All things are full of weariness;  
a man cannot utter it;  
the eye is not satisfied with seeing,  
nor the ear filled with hearing.
- 9 What has been is what will be,  
and what has been done is what will be done,  
and there is nothing new under the sun.
- 10 Is there a thing of which it is said,  
“See, this is new”?  
It has been already  
in the ages before us.
- 11 There is no remembrance of former things,  
nor will there be any remembrance  
of later things yet to be  
among those who come after.

# Racism and Tribalism

Here, an attorney is sent to challenge Jesus on racist, tribal prejudices of the Hebrew culture against their neighbors (the Samaritans):

*The Parable of the Good Samaritan - Luke 10:25-30 NIV*

25 On one occasion an expert in the law stood up to test Jesus. “Teacher,” he asked, “what must I do to inherit eternal life?”

26 “What is written in the Law?” he replied. “How do you read it?”

27 He answered, “‘Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind’; and, ‘Love your neighbor as yourself.’”

28 “You have answered correctly,” Jesus replied. “Do this and you will live.”

29 But he wanted to justify himself, so he asked Jesus, “And who is my neighbor?”

*Jesus then goes on*

30 In reply Jesus said: “A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, when he was attacked by robbers.

The rest you know by heart. However, I tell you the truth: in the eyes of the Lord, a racist church is an Evil, dead church, and this is how Evil divisional politics has and is killing many an American church.

*Matthew 6:24-33 NIV*

24 “No one can serve two masters. Either you will hate the one and love the other, or you will be devoted to the one and despise the other.

Simply put, one can not be a faithful Christian worshiping Jesus and a Christian Nationalist worshiping MEGA simultaneously. For the honest Christian, the Spirit of Jesus rules 100% of the time and overrides any other value/political system, particularly a divisive, misinformed one. The Christian communities have been silent and ignored the inner warnings of the Holy Spirit for so long that we are now reaping the evil violence because of passive negligence. One school shooting after another.

# Can the True Christian Bring Social Transformation?

*Hint: They already have.*

*Luke 4:18 KJV*

Jesus speaking in the temple

*18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, Jesus is social justice in the flesh.*

Jesus is God's revolutionary will made accessible.

While transformation is deeply personal, it is collaboratively social at the same time. Love is personal. Love is also contagious. Case in point is that all three great American social movements, Abolition, Women's rights, and Prohibition, were all birthed out of John Wesley's Great Awakening movements ( and later Holiness Movements) that turned objective social problems into solvable moral and spiritual battles. The followers of Jesus exposed the fact that one could not be an American follower of Jesus, a Christian, and be a drunk, oppressive enslaver, or abusive/suppressing God's daughters, a racist with those Evil behaviors. The moral point is that evil behavior is condemnable to hell; no matter what you do to avoid consequences in life, time will eventually run out. The social battles at the time discussed subjective spiritual choices leading to heaven or hell.

Harriet Beecher Stowe's Uncle Tom's Cabin shook the nation's fabric because each chapter contains an intense internal spiritual debate about how their souls were at risk based on their life actions and spiritual values. Uncle Tom's Cabin was the most spiritually challenging book I read in seminary school, perhaps the most significant. The martyrdom of Uncle Tom at the end and the mother's freedom are brilliant descriptions of the dynamics facing a human choice in the forces of Loving Holiness against Evil. Again, slavery and its cousin institutionalized racism will always be an evil sin contrary to God/Jesus' teaching that can not be redeemed and, therefore, never justified. There is no free will or love contained in the forces of slavery, racism, or classism. There is no salvation for the racist. The irony is that the enslaved people in the field singing gospel songs to teach one another the Gospel of Jesus are redeemed and eventually all set



free. Enslaving or oppressing the children that God created is a dangerous profession for the soul. Upon death, we tend to receive the same mercy and forgiveness we offer others.

“The God whom we know in the Bible is a liberating God, a God who destroys myths and alienations, a God who intervenes in history in order to break down the structures of injustice and who raises up prophets in order to point out the way of justice and mercy. He is the God who liberates slaves (Exodus), who causes empires to fall and raises up the oppressed” (Magnificat, Luke 1:52). - Manifesto of the Bolivian Methodist Church (1970), in *The Cry of My People*,

How people deal with the fallen person and react to it can be highly redeemable. In the story of the prodigal son, the drunken son chooses to set himself free from Evil ways in a vast pit. From his drunken life, he returns humbly to his father's loving life. When the father sees the son has come to his senses, he runs to him. The son repents his follies, and the father brings him back with the family's protection. The Creator is waiting with open arms for the world to wake up and return to the Creator's Loving plan for the world. He will run to us. However, we must collaboratively choose to repent and return.

*Luke 15: ESV*

*17 “But when he came to himself, he said, ‘How many of my father's hired servants have more than enough bread, but I perish here with hunger! 18 I will arise and go to my father; and I will say to him, “Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you. 19 I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Treat me as one of your hired servants.”” 20 And he arose and came to his father. But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and felt compassion, and ran and embraced him and kissed him. 21 And the son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.’ 22 But the father said to his servants, ‘Bring quickly the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet. 23 And bring the fattened calf and kill it, and let us eat and celebrate. 24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.’ And they began to celebrate.*

Ponder this: How can anyone fight against national healthcare for everyone and still call themselves a Christian?

# Do it Anyway

Sometimes, we know our intentions are wrong and do it anyway. In the words of Bugs Bunny, "If I dude it, I will get a whipping. I dude it!" Sometimes, it's small, like that extra piece of cake or cutting in line, and occasionally extensive, like drunk driving or hypocritical politics leading to hundreds of thousands dying from a virus. Whether big or small, the gap between loving values and unloving action provides humans time to choose. The time to choose makes us much more responsible for our thoughts and deeds. In that space, choosing the art of listening to what is right inside and denying evil intention access takes root. As we say in NYC subways, "Mind the gap."

That gap between knowing right from wrong gives us time to flip from doing something dumb to doing something extraordinary. This is why we should not live by impulses and think before acting or engaging the mouth. The pause is our most excellent tool for breaking from automatic foolish patterns.

Prayer provides time to stop and listen for the right choice and path rather than repeating the same old mistakes. The rebuke during evil events is Love's tool to correct and learn. Love does not condemn at this point (Evil does.. "You idiot"). The forces of Holy Love take these events as times to save and teach. Not condemning but encouraging lovingly is called "mercy." Only Divine Love has the type of mercy designed to unite and create a new person. And yet, we all can let Divine Love and mercy flow through us. Evil always condemns at such a moment to separate the soul from Holiness and the world around as Evil says, "Fool, you are not worthy," Holiness says, "Get up! I have a plan for you, and I know you will do better next time." Evil tries to end someone, while Holiness encourages faith to go on living.

**Note:** The lesson is: Mind the space between Consciousness and Physical Reality.

*Romans 7:15-20 NIV*

*15 I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do. 16 And if I do what I do not want to do, I agree that the law is good. 17 As it is, it is no longer I myself who do it, but it is sin living in me. 18 For I know that good itself does not dwell in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the desire to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out. 19 For I do not do the good I want to do, but the evil I do not want to do—this I keep on doing. 20 Now if I do what I do not want to do, it is no longer I who do it, but it is sin living in me that does it.*

# Fear and Choices

The reason why movie characters cross scary ravines in movies is so familiar is that we live it daily. When the character looks over the edge, a deep, dark abyss may be swinging with monsters. Sometimes, we are forced to cross the rickety bridge before the enemy army comes to get us, and they must cut the jungle gorge bridge before they get attacked. Divorce from an abusive spouse is like that, as is joining AA to break from alcoholism. Crossing the bridge means we can't go back. Then again, it would be unwise to go back. No, the rationale of the human in the crisis is to survive and live another day. However, with life's challenges come the fears that must be crossed. If fear stops us in our tracks, we become overwhelmed, and the bridge to safety falters.

# Tips for Enlightenment

# The Secret of Enlightenment

Enlightenment and the freedom it brings do not require thousands of lifetimes or withdrawal from the world. They are so simple and so accessible to anyone. Enlightenment is when the soul reaches out and humbly opens up to a Creator who loves us by pouring His Divine Loving will through our tiny, limited, flawed hearts so He can Love through us. When we genuinely love one another, we become an accessible tool for Divine Will. Our Love becomes a concentrated form of Universal Love. It is enlightenment because Jesus is the light.

If you love and trust the Lord, you enable His Holy Spirit to trust and Love through your finite time spirit. Nothing else is needed. Enlightenment and freedom are when we love Holiness and one another unconditionally.

Enlightenment is not about perfecting oneself to attain perfection. That is an impossible task. The only thing in creation that is perfect is Love itself. Enlightenment is about how the Perfect can flow through the imperfect, regardless of who you are or what you have done. It is a testament to the acceptance and value of your imperfections in the grand scheme of enlightenment.

*1 Thessalonians 3:12 NIV*

*12 May the Lord make your love increase  
and overflow for each other and for everyone else,  
just as ours does for you.*

*Proverbs 21:21 NIV*

*21 Whoever pursues righteousness and love finds life, prosperity and honor.*

# Enlightenment

Cognitive dissonance with Spiritual leaders can lay silent behind reciting scriptural teaching, yet it eventually raises its ugly head. When Billy Graham placed African Americans on his board or when he was helping Rev. Martin Luther King Jr. with legal fees, he received many visceral racial responses from the Christian leadership community. Way before the Selma Bridge riots, Graham would only preach if his audience were racially integrated. This caused significant issues for many. One can not be a divisional racist in heart and be Christian for real. No matter what the outside performance of doing church is or how faithful you are to the Bible. Racism (hating one's brother) is disconnected from Love. Racists refused to "Love thy neighbor" on the broad highway to hell.

Jesus repeatedly called out the hypocrisy of the Hebrew community, and leaders declared their faith to be fake pretense and false. He frequently showed them how their behavior directly conflicted with the scripture they claimed to be holy truth.

Perhaps the phrase "An empty mind is the devil's workshop" should be upgraded to "The conflicted mind is the devil's work in progress."

Many a theologian has debated, pondered, and prayed on how a human can do "God's will." Meanwhile, the natural born again with the Holy Spirit in their heart knows precisely God's will. God's will for us is deeply personal and can not be generalized on an intellectual or academic level. Will transcends intellect; like Love, it must be experienced to be learned.

*Matthew 7:21-23 ESV*

## ***I Never Knew You***

*21 "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.*

*22 On that day many will say to me, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?'*

*23 And then will I declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.'*

There is no mystery in integrating one's Will with the Creator's loving Will. We share a spiritual DNA called "Love" that allows us to do that. Bringing the Creator's absolute, pure, loving Will into our lives takes time and is a process called sanctification. Sanctification needs a way to grasp what the divine would be like so that when we experience it, we know this to be true. This is where Jesus comes into play. No one has ever said what He said and did what He did. Every act and saying of Jesus was filled with love, mercy, forgiveness, and patience. In the Bible, Jesus is rock solid and consistent with who he is. One only needs to look at Him to see how to feel, think and behave. What is God's Will? To be like Jesus. Jesus humbly linked his Will with God's; we are to do the same.

In most books, the lead character evolves from beginning to end through story challenges. However, in the Bible, Jesus is 100% consistent from the beginning to the last page, and then after. The Son of the God of Love is simply eternal Love incarnate.

It is impossible to mimic Jesus with false pride or self-righteousness; that is useless mood-making. We need to become more like Jesus daily, fully embracing the Spirit of Jesus in our hearts, minds, and souls to let Him in to guide us. This is unlike a few reclusive Yogis who retreat from the world. This is currently achieved by millions of the most common folk while raising families, working, and simply growing up. In Jesus' teaching, enlightenment is free of charge to everyone, no matter who they are, where they come from, or their level of education.



# Our Inner World of Consciousness

Consciousness is the liberating sandbox, school, and tabernacle of free will.

And yet consciousness can be easily transformed into a prison.

Humans ignore unbreakable physical laws in such efficient self-destruction ways because the word of consciousness (free will) (character, values, feelings, emotions, and thoughts) is not required to obey physical laws. While our physical brain is screaming that one is going too fast, our conscious can foolishly ignore it, no matter what the physical laws and consequences will come. Fundamentally, the human consciousness lives in a fairytale land of seemingly no consequences. The human spirit seems free to deny reality. However, this is not completely true. Consciousness also provides a platform for judging the best outcomes and avoiding disastrous ones. Evil thoughts are accountable; just as holy thoughts are blessed. The upside is that free will is our gift by design because it enables enormous creative potential in making things or plans from our conscious experience before taking them on a physical plane. We are designed to create what we dream of. When growing up, parental guidance is critical in teaching the youth how to handle life in physical reality. That learning process can be excruciating, from "Do not touch that hot pot" to "If you have sex with that 16-year-old boy, he will get you pregnant and dump you." From broken bones to broken hearts, these are the lessons of learning how free will, desire, and actions manifest in the unforgiving world of physical laws. Unforgiving physical laws are tough ones that take time to master.

At a conference, I once heard Bucky Fuller say, "An engineer builds things from what already exists while the scientist dreams up what could be and then uses engineering to make it so." I am paraphrasing here. My dad was a brilliant, underpaid engineer who worked on the first color TV shows and was vital in figuring out and designing how a TV signal could make it from the moon to Earth. He was non-degreed, suffered from WWII PTS, and never received credit for any of it. Dad was a sad visionary.

Physical laws do not forgive. That is the will of the Creator's Love. It is the platform between spiritual love and the unforgiving laws physical reality allows. We learn from our mistakes. If a rocket blows up from physics, the designers do not go with it. They get to try again. If the meal is a disaster, the cook learns. Scientists can only discover physical laws given to them by their Creator. No human can create a new physical law; they can only discover it. And yet they deny the existence of a Creator who designed them.

# Humility

“Humility, the place of dependence on God, is the first duty and the highest virtue of the creature, and the root of every virtue. And so pride, or the loss of this humility, is the root of every sin and evil.” — Andrew Murray, *Humility: The Journey Toward Holiness*

Earlier, I talked about the importance of humility. Synchronizing the selfish human will with the selfless Diving Will (Holy Spirit) is impossible without humility. Humility is the capacity to listen, learn, and change. But it is also more. The unconditional love and passion for a relationship with the Divine Will make sanctification happen. We do not transform because we have to; there is no free will in being forced to do something. We transform by trusting the Holy Spirit to love Jesus as a guide and friend. If we need a life partner we can unconditionally trust, Jesus is a good choice, perhaps the only choice.

Cosmic Will is too vast to be cognized by any mind, no matter how brilliant, Yet Jesus, the Son of God, is accessible in lessons, prayer, and loving relationships. In this, the value of the Bible comes to light. The Will of the human Jesus is the same as the Divine cosmic Will. It is in the Love for Divines will be Love through the Son who taught us to "Love one Another" that we find true enlightenment. To love the world with the Holy Spirit's help is to bring heaven on Earth literally. Millions of others and I testify that this is a beautiful way to live on Earth. It is truly enlightening.

The point is that enlightenment can not be achieved by obeying legalistic laws, institutional dogmatic sacraments, or samadhi. Relationship with Jesus is built on love, and love only. Faith that Jesus will save us is not enough. Sanctification comes from a relationship based on a deep-down love for Holiness and willingness to do and be anything for that love.

*Galatians 5:22-23 NIV*

*22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,*

*23 gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law.*

Truth is: To be enlightened is to be a lover of life under the guidance of Divine Love. For the true born again, the Holy Spirit supplies the Divine light that shines through our loving actions.

No greater book provides a deeper understanding of how to build a relationship with the Creator through the Spirit of Jesus than Andrew Murray's skinny book on Humility.

“The truth is this: Pride must die in you or nothing of heaven can live in you. Under the banner of the truth, give yourself up to the meek and humble spirit of the holy Jesus. Humility must sow the seed or there can be no reaping in heaven. Look not at pride only as an unbecoming temper, nor at humility only as a decent virtue: for the one is death and the other is life; the one is hell and the other is heaven. So much as you have of pride within you, you have of the fallen angel alive in you; so much as you have of true humility, so much you have of the Lamb of God within you.”

— Andrew Murray, Humility: The Journey Toward Holiness.

“ It is called humility and it is difficult for most. But the truest form of sight.”

- Cidron “Power of the rings”

# Fighting the Good Fight

Today, we no longer cast out demons from people. We must eliminate them from media, email, texts, Twitter, Instagram, and Facebook accounts. Evil is no longer in the high castle or across the country. We have placed Evil's intentions in our iPhone pockets and addictively invite him into our hearts and minds every minute of every day.

*2 Corinthians 4:1-4 NIV*

*Therefore, having this ministry by the mercy of God, we do not lose heart. 2 But we have renounced disgraceful, underhanded ways. We refuse to practice cunning or to tamper with God's word, but by the open statement of the truth we would commend ourselves to everyone's conscience in the sight of God. 3 And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing. 4 In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.*

This is why the world is a mess. It is not so much that God has blinded the people in a vale of the Hindu god Maya. Our selfishness chooses not to see, so we are not exposed to what we have become or how the world is wrong. We choose to see no evil, hear no evil, and challenge the Evil, sadly, within ourselves. We choose to be blind because the truth is too heavy a cross to carry. So, we collectively repeat the same wrongs repeatedly and then ignore the wrongs of others.

We fight the Evil warfare inside of us by saying, "Stop, no more of this." "These Evil thoughts are not who I am. I reject your lies. I am of the truth and Love of Jesus." "I live for Love, and you are unloving."

By choosing a path with Evil intentions we choose to blind ourselves to both truth and Love.

# Evil has Nothing to do With Jesus.

To understand our Christian history, one must separate Christians doing evil deeds from the teachings and personality of Jesus, and the Creator's cosmic mind sees the difference. The sins of the institutionalized affront us have and are doing so because we know Jesus would never do or approve of such dreadful behavior. Many do not believe the church follows the teachings of Christ. Ironically, we fairly judge the church based on Jesus's teaching. Hey, if the church has no love, then it is nothing or worse than nothing.

More than simply believing in Jesus' teachings is required. We must follow His teachings, becoming His teachings by asking Jesus' indwelling Spirit to guide us in his ways.

In multiple places in the Bible. It warns against false prophets and the manipulation of the congregations. Paul's letters to the churches invest heavily in avoiding being led astray from Jesus's Gospel. The most famous warning is in Matthew:

*Matthew 7:15-20 King James Version*

*15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.*

*16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?*

*17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.*

*18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.*

*19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.*

*20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.*

Leveraging German's hurt pride and will to blame others was so successful that the Lutheran church fully embraced Nazi flags in their cathedrals along with the Spencer Darwinian persecution of Jews. Even the Nicene Creed was modified to please the Nazis. Let us also be fully aware that many elite white academics and white industrialists embraced Spencer Darwinism to justify genocide then, as US plantation economics justifies American poverty now. Elite academic Christian leaders also justified Jewish persecution by selectively reading and interpreting a few of Martin Luther's letters when he was upset about Christians being converted to Judaism. When pondering that Jesus was a Jew who taught people to love one another, it was a

remarkable power trick of Evil to swap out Jesus' teaching of inclusive love for Evil's academic intellectual divisive doctrines, ironically referred to as "materialism." As a reward for the church's cowardice, many of the same German church leaders that invited Nazi racism into their flock with Nazi flags ended up dying in concentration camps. All Evil comes to an eventual end; that is Evil's intention. What the German Christian leadership adopted was the capitulation, compromise, and silence in the face of Evil is a silent partnership with Evil Nazi intent. The same is happening today as US Christian preachers who fear church splits. Cowardly pastors fail to speak out against the lies of misinformation, racial undercurrents, and violence of radical right politics. Even though Proverbs states, "lying is an abomination to God," and you can not worship false Gods, they remain either cowards to preach against such divisive forces or, worse yet, they embrace them. The MEGA hat in the church is the same force as the Nazi banner in the cathedral. Can a church be used to promote evil intentions? Absolutely, and it has for centuries. Even recently, while attending graduate seminary school, we were warned in sermon training about turning off congregations and avoiding church splits, regrettably all under John Wesley's name, who essentially split from the Church of England.

“Jesus Christ lived amid his enemies. In the end, all his disciples deserted him. On the Cross he was utterly alone, surrounded by evildoers and mockers. For this cause he had come, to bring peace to the enemies of God. So the Christian, too, belongs not in the seclusion of a cloistered life but in the thick of foes. There is his commission, his work. 'The kingdom is to be amid your enemies. And he who will not suffer this does not want to be of the Kingdom of Christ; he wants to be among friends, to sit among roses and lilies, not with the bad people but the devout people. O you blasphemers and betrayers of Christ! If Christ had done what you are doing who would ever have been spared' (Luther).”

— Dietrich Bonhoeffer, *Life Together: The Classic Exploration of Christian Community*

In 2022, the Russian Orthodox Church Patriarch announced that all soldiers who died in the Ukraine war would be blessed! While at the same time, the Pope of Rome condemns Russia's actions as war crimes and atrocities of Russian soldiers. It will let you judge who is on the side of defending Love and who is not.

Interestingly, the current Pope's Latin American background/theology evolved from the river of Bishop Oscar Romero's Liberation Theology, which replicates Jesus' actions in liberating the poor and sick and converting the powerful. This same style of liberation theology to love one another followed the world's great liberators: Martin Luther (1500s), E Stanley Jones, Gandhi,

Nelson Mandela Rev. Tutu, Rev. Martin Luther King Jr., and Billy Graham. All spiritual powerhouses for what "love thy neighbor" is about. When thinking about it, what significant liberating global individuals who did not have the teaching of Jesus at their source have surfaced? Yes, Gandhi, through his friendship with Rev. E Stanley Jones, not only followed the teaching of Jesus but also lived and was martyred in the life of Christ. Yes, Gandhi often quoted Biblical scripture.

While forces of evil did kill a number of these leaders, it could not stop Jesus' eternal river of Holy Love from "loving one another." All Evil souls- events can and will eventually die; however, Love's eternal nature is impossible to destroy. FYI, Bob Marley's songs are filled with biblical Scripture.

Simply put, evil can kill a man but can not kill God, a God of Love. Love is indestructible. When the Evil person dies, the sun still comes up.

“When the church hears the cry of the oppressed, it cannot but denounce the social structures that give rise to and perpetuate the misery from which the cry arises.” - Bishop Oscar Romero, Martyr.

“I will not tire of declaring that if we want an effective end to violence, we must remove the violence that lies at the root of all violence: structural violence, social injustice, exclusion of citizens from the management of the country, repression. All this constitutes the primal cause, from which the rest flows naturally.” - Bishop Oscar Romero, Martyr.

Worth noting is that at the turn of the century, religious persecution of Jews in Europe helped birth the concept of Zionism for Jews to escape Europe to new Israel. However, the sad irony is that elitists view “survival of the fittest.” Spencer Darwinism also merged with the Jewish elitism of the chosen people to form a style of religious colonialism that imprisoned the Arabs in Gaza and fostered the military to protect illegal settlements. That radical right Spencer Darwinism repeats itself today and serves as the Evil fuel to justify the horrific genocide of today's Gaza. The irony is racist Spencer Darwinism that justified the murder of European Jews is the same Evil theme Israelis' current right-wing leaders use to steal the land and murder the Arab people of Gaza. They never learned their lesson. Rather than use the laws of Moses to call out the sin of European genocide, they embrace an old Hebrew view of tribal genocide in the Middle East. To implement the decimation of the people of Gaza, Israel's leadership had once again to turn their back on Jesus' New Covenant to “Love one another.”

## All Change has a Degree of Pain.

On the surface, the swat on the bottom is terrible, or the kiss may be measurable as bad and good behavior, respectively. And yet the swat may result from correcting terrible behavior that, if not stopped, could result in the death of a drunk-driving child or a cheating marriage. The seemingly wonderful kiss may be a trickle of love ending in a teen girl's pregnancy. The cognitive dissonance between objective and subjective realities in academic and governmental assumptions is not just a gap. Still, it can become an abyss of rationalizations and false beliefs that force God's children to suffer. We all must learn the right paths in an Evil world that is neither easy nor without some suffering. Life is a painful process. Birth is harrowing, yet it has a great outcome.

“What man has nerve to do, man has not nerve to hear.”

— Harriet Beecher Stowe, quote from Uncle Tom's Cabin

“You must unlearn what you have learned” - Yoda, Star Wars



## Time Forces Accountability

Unfortunately for some, the balance sheet of life has nothing to do with money.

Free will, by design, makes it inescapable that fault lies within the personality on whether the life one creates is of destructive forces or a heavenly blessing. In death, all the tools of Evil get taken away; however, who we have become, character or spirit, is there to stay—no going back to reverse things, no Chapter 13 or pleading with the creditors at death's door. If there is not much love in our hearts, then there is not much of us worth saving, a scary thought.

In Uncle Tom's Cabin, each chapter's character's reflections remind us of death's inevitability, a wonderful looming reminder of life's accountability. Time pushes us forward to the final judgment of who we have become by our choices. And spirit's time on earth is short, sometimes too brief to get it right. While in the physical world, every action has an equal and opposite reaction, the same holds in the field of consciousness in the spiritual life of a soul. It is interesting to note that the underlying truth is always there, even when lying. The truth may be twisted or hidden in the lie; however, the undercurrent of facts is ever-present. While the liars will say that guilt from historical racist deeds is a bad thing to be placed on today's children, it is because they seek to hide their responsibility by denying the truth. Racism is today's Evil will and not just historical black type on a white page. To deny history's truth is to deny God's Love, a risky and degenerating path. Turning one's back on the truth is to rebel against the forces of the Holy creation. It is the path of the rich, condemned fool and many a condemned senator.

As Uncle Tom's Cabin reminds us, Death is the great looming reminder that accountability is inescapably absolute, both now and in our life's end.

The self-justification in entitlements wealthy politics in America can be found in the phrase "personal responsibility." It is an excuse so the wealthy do not have to dig themselves out of the expensive and hard work required to liberate the poor. This is Evil's economic oppression at play. The story of the Good Samaritan teaches us that it is the personal responsibility of those who can and have to heal the have-nots. Wealth could transform the world into a better place now. Evil addiction to greed makes the eyes blind and hardens the heart with excuses.

It is worth noting here that made-up new age beliefs in reincarnation or becoming a walking spirit after Death to meet up in the mystics' round table is the perfect belief in a way out of our

life's inevitable conviction forced by Father Time. We can deny the truth of our lives as long as we want. However, time will bring it to a closing judgment.

# Holiness Always has the Final Word

Sorry, NRA, when you die, the AR15 will be taken from your cold, dead hands.

We should remember that the raging wildfire dies, and wars eventually end. They all eventually stopped with significant losses of a total waste of time, money, resources, and life. In all cases, Evil destruction on earth eventually dies, and the people who supported it die with it. Can love defeat raging lies? Gandhi, Martin Luther King, and social and environmental movements do all the time. I find it fascinating that the Yellowstone fire, with its raging fire tornados and high winds, took out millions of pristine park acres. The wildfire was eventually put out by gentle snow, and the scorched earth gave rebirth. The small animals burying themselves deep in hibernation emerged and began their business. Not only can the intention of Holiness to Love and always create eventually win over the cruelty of Evil again, but Holiness always has the final word. Evil is always defeated along with the people who embraced Evil's will. Evil, by its nature, burns itself out in self-consumption, while Holiness continually reaffirms its loving and creative nature.

# Can Free Will Transcend Environmental Conditioning?

The behaviorist will state that the physical environment shapes a person's destiny. However, despite heinous conditions, many beautiful souls have positively impacted their communities. It is also true that many are born into wealth entitlement and not only destroy themselves through addictions, even though they look beautiful and healthy, but cause the suffering of workers in global industrialization. While wealthy, the entitled soul sees their world as separate from suffering; I can assure you that the Cosmic Mind does not see it that way. Love states that we are all one because the Creator is one Love.

“The things that will destroy America are prosperity at any price, peace at any price, safety first instead of duty first and love of soft living and the get-rich-quick theory of life.”

— Theodore Roosevelt

## Be Mindful of What You Think

In our mind, we literally can get away with murder, or can we? In Jesus' teachings, He raises the bar on that too. If you think it, you do it and are accountable for it. In the spiritual world, a married person's emotional affair is a real affair because it is a betrayal of love.

*Matthew 5:28 NKJV Jesus speaking*

*28 But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.*

# CHOICE

## Free Will - The Choice of Love over Evil

For the soul to grow dark, it must invite Evil in. That's right; Evil needs an invitation. It all comes down to the free will's play of choice. Because of free will, we become genuinely responsible for our life's path and who we become. Uncle Tom's life is profoundly tragic and painful, yet it yields a divine personality.

Life's lessons are not just a series of choices but a profound responsibility. Each choice we make, whether to follow what is Holy or what is Evil, shapes our journey and defines our character and the ones around us.

# When Free Will Invites Evil In

"Sometimes revenge and justice are easy to confuse." - Halo 2022

"If an evil spirit gets into you, that's easy for us to get it out. But if the problem is you, that's more complicated." - A Pastor Jim Cymbala at Brooklyn Tabernacle.

Of course, none of Evil's tools work if souls would not continue to invite division into their hearts and minds in the first place. However, fight-and-flight reactions to life's cruelty lead to many poor choices. In addition, human selfishness is open to anything that aids and defends its ill intentions.

The reverse is also true: Evil is defeated every second of every day by a soul guided by the Holy Spirit. Sanctification comes when people humbly invite the Holy Spirit to dwell within them. No matter what life throws at us, time forces us to choose Holiness over Evil. Sometimes, the line between right and wrong choice is paper thin, and we require a cosmic mind for discernment. But the choice is ever-present, and time forces us to choose.

*Revelations 3: NLT Paul speaking*

*15 "I know all the things you do, that you are neither hot nor cold. I wish that you were one or the other! 16 But since you are like lukewarm water, neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth! 17 You say, 'I am rich. I have everything I want. I don't need a thing!' And you don't realize that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked. 18 So I advise you to buy gold from me—gold that has been purified by fire. Then you will be rich. Also buy white garments from me so you will not be shamed by your nakedness, and ointment for your eyes so you will be able to see. 19 I correct and discipline everyone I love. So be diligent and turn from your indifference.*

# Is Evil Stronger Than God? No, Not Even Close.

The kicker in the cognitive world is that because Evil by nature destroys and can not create, its only option is to bring things to an end. Therefore, Evil always has endings, while Love goes on forever. Evil's power is by tricking and deceiving God's developing personalities (humans) into believing and taking evil paths. Evil can't create Evil. He can only steal and convert people's patterns into destructive conclusions by any means possible. In short, Evil needs us to do his dirty work. That also means we always have the power to shut Evil down.

One more time, All of us have the power to shut Evil down.

While God is Love, Jesus is how to Love. Jesus is God made accessible, Love made accessible.

No matter if an evil person believes they will always be subservient and less potent than the Creator Father God, God is Love, so His will is always and ever available Love. This is why Jesus' teaching transcends all time, race, and boundaries. God always had eternity on His side. While enslaved Americans endured terrible lives, many knew their eternal Love was waiting for them. As tiny souls, we must choose to adapt our destructive or creative character traits, values, thoughts, and deeds. It is also why calling on God for help can override the forces of Evil... if we listen. This choice to "call on the Lord" in times of trouble empowers the Holy Spirit within us and others around us to move. Once Holiness steps in, the soul must cling only to Him as if their life depends on it because it does. The method of clinging to a relationship with Jesus is developed through loving prayer by listening to the guidance of His Spirit. Holiness will override and rebuke a person's destruction of evil patterns, but only if asked, listened to, and obeyed. Humility to learn is a requirement for any transformation to take place. Evil will whisper that obedience to Holiness is slavery and a loss of free will. This lie hides the reality that to transform ourselves, we all need teachers, coaches, friends, and family to help us get ahead, be safe, and improve ourselves. By the way, the Holy Spirit can and often does leverage those good people around us to save and guide us. Obeying a parent's loving advice is designed to help us. It is not the same as losing free will, like a conscripted soldier in an unjustified war. **Note:** The Olympic swimming coach instructs the swimmer, not enslaves them. The swimmer chooses their coach, and if they win, the swimmer stands on the podium, not the coach. Coaching is teaching and encouraging while being sensitive to the strengths and limitations of the swimmer, not enslaving or forcing.



It is Evil's addictive recommendations that enslave the soul into destruction. Evil is an abusive coach. Only Divine Love's guidance can liberate us from this insane world.

In the Gospel Rescue Mission, we teach that "Addiction traps us into doing things we don't want to do and leads us to places we do not want to go. A loving commitment leads us to do things we did not think we could do and leads us to places we could not have imagined."

If the fool can easily block out and deny the truth, how easier it must be for you be to block and deny the liars?

# Holy Transformation

How does This work?

There once was a man I knew who hit rock bottom. From poverty, he turned to selling drugs to pay for the family's rent. Caught and sent to jail, he lost his wife and kids, who felt he was a complete total loser. Left with only \$50 and no place to live, he fell deeper into the drug scene, living a life on the streets in panic to support his addictions. Physically, he became such shambles that he was ashamed of what he had become and the cruel path life had taken him. The bottoming out of depressive self-worth was only magnified by the contrast of his deep love for his wife and kids, whom he failed to support. He had heard in the streets that his kids hated him and were embarrassed by his existence. With his last few dollars, he took his gun, broken body, and shattered heart to check into a cheap hotel. It felt like all hell had crushed him into nothing worth living for. Sitting on the bed with tears running down his smelly clothes, he knew he had come to the end of the line as a total failure. So before putting the gun to his mouth, he thought he should at least write an apology to his kids, saying he was sorry how things turned out, that he still loved them, and hoped they had a better life. Perhaps one day, when they grow up, they might forgive him. That shattered soul searched for some paper and pencil on the nightstand, and what did he find.... The 3,000-page complete theological works of Karl Barth on Christian Dogmatics!

Of course, that did not happen. Like the millions before him, he found Gideon's Bible, perhaps an NIV. Something inside him points to a page as he starts to read. The Holy Spirit helps him understand he is Loved. Only to have him break and cry to his only hope, Jesus, to save him.

*Matthew 17:20 NIV*

*20 He replied, "Because you have so little faith. Truly I tell you, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you."*

Overwhelmed with emotion, the destitute set out to find a mission that could help him turn their life around. You know, the buildings with the "Jesus Saves" outside. This has happened millions of times, from people in need to the traveling salesman, the lone cowboy, or the wealthy alcoholic. I know many of these people. Sometimes, it is the Bible with the personal guidance of the Holy Spirit; sometimes, it's a Christian who befriends a homeless person or a Group prayer at a Gospel Rescue Mission before a meal and a warm bed. Good Samaritans are everywhere. In

the story of the Parodical son (Luke 15:11-31), the Father runs to the repentant son to bring him home. This is how Divine Love works. The Father does not throw a dusty thesis paper at their prodigal son and say, "Study this, and maybe it will knock some sense into you. "He embraces the son and rejoices in his return.

”What is hard on the head is ointment for the heart.” - A.W. Tozer

It is mercy contained within Love that saves, never the intellect. The intellect observes the heart acts.

# Can Character be Changed?

Because the material world is locked in time and space, We can not change stones into water for the thirsty. In contrast, because our inner world of consciousness is not a space lock, we have the flexibility, if not responsibility, to change a heart of stone into a soft, Loving stream of life-giving water. We can also use the stones to build a well in the desert. Anything and everything in the field of consciousness can be changed, including one's character/soul. It's called learning.

*John 7:37-39 ESV*

*Rivers of Living Water*

*37 On the last day of the feast, the great day, Jesus stood up and cried out, "If anyone thirsts, let him come to me and drink. 38 Whoever believes in me, as the Scripture has said, 'Out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.'" 39 Now this he said about the Spirit, whom those who believed in him were to receive, for as yet the Spirit had not been given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.*

Many academic and local schools follow the 70s contemporary education theory, "Values Clarification." They don't believe that teachers should engage in character transformation or that schools should impose human values; the school should not mess with a child's values because that is relative to religion. Imagine avoiding classroom character development. Strict policing of no praying or Bibles in a classroom. This fallacy is because a teacher always transfers human emotions and values in a room. It is impossible to sanitize the learning experience of emotions and values. Sanitizing a curriculum of morals only leads to an immoral adult and an immoral society. When educators reject Jesus or the Bible in the classroom, they embrace the anything goes theology, it's all about me, a set of values that have made today's classroom management a nightmare. Today's teachers often spend half the 45 minutes in class on management issues.

While substitute teaching in Florida, I was threatened with being killed three times in junior high. In the district where I taught north of Tampa, each high school had two full-time police officers and a shepherd dog. The junior highs all had one male and one female police officer. Students denied adult spiritual and moral character development create a "Lord of the Flies" learning environment. This is not just in poor neighborhood schools. While teaching in wealthy Ridgefield, CT, an everyday teacher-room conversation was of early retirement because students' rude and even hostile behavior

toward teachers was way too typical. A female student who wants her cell phone in class can run to the principal with her girlfriends, stating a teacher made her sexually uncomfortable is not uncommon. For students to want to get rid of a substitute who enforces the teacher's instructions of no cell phone in class, one trip to the office falsely stating the sub called them failures was an easy way to give walking papers. One wealthy school started the year with nearly 50 subs, and by the end of the semester, there were only twelve. Teachers also take all their time off, straining the country's education systems. Twice, I have been called to take over classes from a senior teacher who walked out and because of the classes extreme belligerence. Who wants to teach ungrateful, disrespectful, and even dangerous kids with dangerous parents? I was will to teach this class for only two days. I have handled and turned around classes with behavior issues and special needs before. However Florida middle school was way beyond being either safe or sane. FYI the white students were the most out of control.

And yet Geoffrey Canada proves them all wrong with the success of Harlem's Children Zone. Rich in the human value of loving respect and consistent teaching practices.

In stark contrast to education's moral lobotomy, when Christians fully embrace the Holy Spirit of Jesus, they are set free from the addictive patterns of life. These are deep character-transforming behaviors. When the new Born Again Christian embraces how eternal creation exists with the force of Love, it must transform. The relevance of the Son of God Jesus and his teaching is that Jesus makes the Love of God real, tangible, and accessible. Even while the backdrop of conscious choices is happening, the understanding of the loving, healing, and wisdom of Christ's life provides a moral compass on how the choices of the developing soul should go. Take that moral rudder out of the classroom, and we lose control of students, a reason why many of today's teachers are resigning early.

In the Bush years, the U.S. successfully graduated an army of new teachers, a good thing. However, less than 50% stayed on the job after two years. The common complaint is that they were never prepared for emotional trauma and the issues and complexities of running a classroom. Today, many substitutes quit within a few months or even one day before a class.

The four major New Testament Biblical books and Acts all illustrate the deep and challenging character and social values that had to change in the Apostles while Jesus was both physically and later in Spiritually with them. A significant transformation in how, as Hebrews, they saw themselves as God's "chosen few" needed to be transformed into a global worldview of the

Gospel (universal Love) of Jesus as servants. That three-year ministry of Jesus walking with them delivered a change process that was often painful, embracing, and scary, yet delivered terrific results. The Apostles had to master how to transform global cultures and souls like Jesus transformed their Hebrew religious racism. Jesus' teachings are liberation teachings. Everything from mercy and forgiveness added to wisdom was a character-transforming experience across all tribal lines.

The Apostles had to be liberated from the Hebrew cultural arrogance that "We are the chosen few." Being a humble servant who sought to heal all people in the world was a huge challenge—one the state of Israel has refused to face.

For the honest Christian, character transformation becomes the act of "sanctification," as defined by John Wesley, as a constant interchange between the pure Holy Spirit in partnership with the flawed but evolving human soul. Sanctification is a process based on the learning relationship that takes time. With the internal presence of the Holy Spirit over time, the soul becomes more loving with each day, which takes a humble character willing to change at an accelerated rate. When Holiness lives in fellowship with the human spirit, even the deepest level of personality, emotions, and thought is guided toward more blessed outcomes. The Holy Spirit functions as a trusted, Loving internal coach and friend. With the presence of the Holy Spirit in the soul, their free will remains free will.

"I can cook for you, but I can not eat for you"—an old sage to a student.

# Will the Real Born-Again Christian Please Stand Up?

*1 John 4:16 NIV*

*“We know how much God loves us, and we have put our trust in his love. God is love, and all who live in love live in God, and God lives in them.”*

*John 3:21-22 NIV*

*21 But whoever lives by the truth comes into the light, so that it may be seen plainly that what they have done has been done in the sight of God.*

Remember that God's Holy Spirit inside does not take over humans' free will. God's will guides, helps, and coaches. To keep such a relationship, one must listen and follow through on Holy advice; it is always right. Without Humility, one can not be born again. It is teamwork between the Creator and the created, like father and son. Only Christ's teachings repeatedly refer to God as a "Father" because that is the relationship he wants for us. Like teaching a child to ride a bike, we strive to teach them to be skilled, cautious, and independent. We teach children to be independent in dealing with life troubles and opportunities, not for us to control them. Every parent knows a time will come to set them free.

When we teach our children to ride a bike, we do not take over for them; the children must learn for themselves—however, all the skills and sense of freedom in riding a bike transfer from parent to child. The process takes some time and is filled with doubts, frustrations, and bumps. Yet, eventually, we have faith that they will learn; they have faith we can teach them. They are liberated and can fly once we stop running by their side and let go of the seat. In Sanctification, the same type of partnership happens, and qualities of Holiness transfer into our hearts and lives; then we are set free.

As for the academic, one can NOT learn how to ride a bike by reading a book. No matter how brilliantly researched and written, a thesis does not guarantee that one is more Loving and should lead a flock of followers. This is fallacy of many a seminary school.

One learns that Holiness is a person and spirit that will grieve when one chooses evil paths. We know the child will fall learning to ride the bike, and the tears break our hearts, but we know it is a part of learning independence. Striving for greatness or just trying to live a good life all have their faults and even dark hours of the soul. Yet those who consistently maintain a relationship with their Creator have a Holy Spirit that will quickly pick them up and place them back on the right track. The Holy Spirit is never wrong; it knows all variables and always has the best plan for us. If one wants a 100% reliable friend, Jesus is a good choice. Nobody gets struck by a Holy thunderbolt when wrong, nor do they become perfect on the spot. All the Apostles took years of training, and we are no different. Even as the light of Jesus struck the Apostle Paul on the road to Damascus. He invested years of prayer and learning from the other Apostle before his vast traveling ministries and coaching of remote churches. Learning is a social experience that always takes time and requires constant guidance. In a lifetime, learning never ends. Sanctification is a lifelong process.

Most people know the story of Jesus walking on water. However, in the Bible, Peter tries to walk on water to reach Jesus. He succeeds in the miracle and then falters. Jesus plucks him out of the water and returns him to the boat. (Matthew 14:22-33).

People resist transformation because there is always some pain that comes with change. In education's Transformative Learning Theory (Jack Mezirow), one moves from a historical set of personal perceptions, beliefs, and emotions into a new set; disruption is a part of learning. That process requires letting go of the old and building on the new. We must either lose something or break something to reshape who we are and our knowledge in something new. While the reward is excellent, each new lesson's process can be uncomfortable to the point of a shattering experience.

When men join the 18-month New Life Program of Gospel Rescue mission, they must radically transform a life of fear and survival and embrace a secure world where they are empowered to help others. Some describe the process as the "Civil War of the Soul."

After about two to three weeks, the men break down in tears to embrace a sense of Love and mercy that seemed inconceivable in who they once were. Transforming from fear and anger into Love and gratefulness in a few weeks is both shattering and liberating at the same time.



Transformative spiritual experiences require a considerable leap of faith to have a divine purpose that one can neither see nor imagine. That transformation can only happen with a bit of help. That transformation comes from the Holy Spirit within, guiding one along with the world's physical lessons from the outside in.

*1 Thessalonians 1:3 NIV*

*3 We remember before our God and Father your work produced by faith,  
your labor prompted by love,  
and your endurance inspired by hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.*

# Humility,

## Is The Only Door Holiness Will Ever Enter

“Pride must die in you, or nothing of heaven can live in you.”

“Humility is the displacement of self by the enthronement of God.”

— Andrew Murray, *Humility: The Journey Toward Holiness*.

While the nature of the Holy Spirit is to unite, purify, and create, human humanity needs to be receptive to change. Humility is not a weakness but the ability to listen, learn, and painful change. Humility in admitting one is wrong often takes great courage for the changes and opportunities that life will soon present. Holiness speaks to those with loving, humble hearts. Holy humility transforms humanity's creative assets into creative action. Holiness's purpose is to create and grow, and Holiness breathes life and eternal love into the world. Andrew Murray's skinny little book "Humility" is a life changer that challenges our version of being humble. Any spiritual transformation is impossible without humility. This is why arrogant people can not be holy or blessed. If one is unwilling to listen and change, the Holy Spirit has other things to do. What coach wants an athlete who refuses to listen? What tutor wants a student who refuses to practice? What athlete wants a coach that does not care?

I was once helping in the kitchen of the Bridgeport Rescue Mission when, out of the blue, one of the board members asked me if I had a passport. I said yes. Good, then we are sending you in 10 days to the Zambia mission. Neither Africa nor Missions were ever on my mind; It was a directive I had to, loved to, follow. I told him I had no money for such a trip. He told me that I had come up in the prayers of some of the board members, and they felt that somehow the trip's costs would be repaid. The villages there asked me if I would tell their story so white missionaries would feel more comfortable. The photo book the Lord had me write, "The Beatitudes," about the Sons of Thunder Zambia mission, resulted in a 44-foot container of hospital medical equipment shipped under arm guard to the mission clinic By Judy Cook's NGO. The Gates Foundation then granted the clinic a quarter million to do research. The clinic started training local people as medical assistants. Zambia chiefs donated two more remote clinics, and now they have a birthing center that delivers almost a baby per day. This is absolutely NOT to brag but only to encourage you that if you listen and obey the Divine Holy Spirit, you merge

with creative paths and outcomes you could never have imagined. To the Lord goes all the credit.

Wake up each day and say, “OK, Jesus, what do you want me to do today?”

Go to sleep each night with the prayer,” Jesus, show me what you want me to understand, teach me.

Be humble and get ready to take the ride of your Life.

In stark contrast, Evil's arrogant nature is to block and destroy, so it seeks out personalities that have the selfish back door open in their character to amplify destructive patterns into action, such as arrogance, greed, anger, tribalism, and prejudice. Defiance, selfishness, fear, and arrogance are the back doors inviting Evil intentions to enter. Evil also transforms the individual personality weakness to embrace and then become addicted to destructive values and habits. Evil effortlessly bridges people with willful back doors for often disastrous and tragic results.

Humilities' ability to see, adapt, and learn is mission-critical in defeating the enslaving patterns of Evil intent.

Ironically, don't be angry about life's fights; get humble.

Life's lessons all have some pain neither humility nor arrogance can avoid. Again, all transformation involves a degree of pain. Adopting evil ways is painful; however, freeing oneself from Evil is less painful. Pain is a part of life. However, Evil entraps one into a treadmill of pain while the human capacity to learn can either empower the person to step off the addictive treadmill or never get on. The question is whether the pain of healing oneself from addiction is worth more than the pain of the habit ending in death. So, is it worth the pain of filling oneself with love, peace, and eternity of life? That American phrase is, "Give me liberty or death." It's profoundly true.

In conclusion, the end of the road for the humble is eternal love and peace, while the end for Evil arrogance is nothing of death. The path of the arrogant heart is the loneliness that knows no joy in life. The divine truth is that there is no end for those who truly love.

# Father's Holiness Transforms

Because we are His kids that need to grow up.

“If you want to enjoy the rainbow, be prepared to endure the storm.” – Warren W. Wiersbe

In the biblical parable of the "prodigal son," also called "lost Son" (Luke 15:11-32), the loving father who raised his son right is helplessly watching him go so far astray that he ends up destitute, drunk in a pig pen. Despite his son's rebellion, when the son humbles himself and faces his rebellious folly, he returns home and faces the music. The father's Love for the son makes the father run to him with open arms despite his transgressions.

For those who repent and face mistakes, Love forgives. Why is the world such a nasty mess? First, we refuse the right advice, and second, we fall prey to evil false truths to justify bad behavior. Most of all, we refuse to admit when we are wrong. Hence, Evil is like a stalking lion waiting for the selfish fool that chooses to go it alone from God's Love and guidance. The world is ironically a mess because, as a collective, we want it that way and because we choose to be deaf, dumb, and blind when being misled. Fear of a cruel world renders many helpless or numb to false views of life. '1 Peter 5:7-9 KJV

*7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.*

*8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:*

*9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.*

Because of Love, we are not weak and are always empowered to choose Love and act with that purpose. Poverty exists because so-called good, entitled people fail to act on what is loving and right to do. The world is a mess because, collectively, it is tricked into being afraid and then becoming selfish to protect itself. It is a vicious cycle. Selfishness breeds guilt, separating us from the beautiful world and resulting in defensiveness about what we have become. To withdraw is the opposite of Love. Love is life; therefore, we must engage with a suffering world. To withdraw is spiritual self-destruction. The divine truth is that no one can protect themselves entirely from the pain in life. Just ask Jesus. Pain is a part of life. It is what we learn, how we change, and how we react to the pain that is the path of life. No one can avoid it, for without pain, there is no soul growth.

“No gains without pains.” – Benjamin Franklin

Sadly, the USA is depressed and lonely because we deserve it. It is our consequence for turning our backs on loving one another. We have not because we love not. How can we hope to receive Love when so few can either give it or have a twisted view of what Love is?

“We are thirsty fish in an ocean of love.” - Maharishi Mahesh Yogi on a talk show.

In the Prodigal Son story, the father only runs to the son once he accepts his mistakes and comes home. Why reach out to someone who will not take your hand? Humility is always the key to growth. Humility embraces us in the Holy sanctification transformation.

Jesus' teaching stands apart as a spiritual leader in that He repeatedly refers to His God as "Father," stepping up his relationship with the creator and demonstrating that we can also have that relationship. Jesus demonstrates how Holy humility works. His Love for us forces him to run to us. This is the power of the Christian prayer. When done right, if we humbly run to Him, He will run to us. In prayer, we run to Jesus to save us again and again.

Jesus's purpose is to show us how to rebuild our relationship with our Father God. This is why Jesus is the path to divinity.

In this passage, for Jesus to transform his Apostles of the power the Son of God has, he sets them up in a terrifying situation and saves them to build their faith. While many know the story of Jesus walking on water, the back story is that Peter's leap of faith to attempt to walk on water himself comes with an embarrassing lesson.

#### *Jesus Walks on the Water*

*22 Immediately Jesus made the disciples get into the boat and go on ahead of him to the other side, while he dismissed the crowd. 23 After he had dismissed them, he went up on a mountainside by himself to pray. Later that night, he was there alone, 24 and the boat was already a considerable distance from land, buffeted by the waves because the wind was against it.*

*25 Shortly before dawn Jesus went out to them, walking on the lake. 26 When the disciples saw him walking on the lake, they were terrified. “It’s a ghost,” they said, and cried out in fear.*

*27 But Jesus immediately said to them: “Take courage! It is I. Don’t be afraid.”*

*28 “Lord, if it’s you,” Peter replied, “tell me to come to you on the water.”*

*29 “Come,” he said.*

*Then Peter got down out of the boat, walked on the water and came toward Jesus. 30 But when he saw the wind, he was afraid and, beginning to sink, cried out, "Lord, save me!"*

*31 Immediately Jesus reached out his hand and caught him. "You of little faith," he said, "why did you doubt?"*

*32 And when they climbed into the boat, the wind died down. 33 Then those who were in the boat worshiped him, saying, "Truly you are the Son of God."*

Holiness transforms the flawed soul into something they could never imagine and a purpose they could not find until shown. To do this, one must relinquish the old Evil ways and humbly embrace an unforeseeable plan and purpose. The traits of Evil are to grab, possess, and control the tangible material, while the Holy path embraces the intangible and impossible.

While this scripture is often taught in a condemning fashion of Peter's faith, who was weak or could not focus, evil pastors often teach a message of discouragement-guilt. Think of it; nobody in such a pastor's congregation can walk on water. Does that mean their faith is weak or they are underserving? No. The fact that Peter did walk on water because of his faith in Jesus, even for a few steps, was remarkable. And when Jesus places him back in the boat with the other Apostles, can you imagine what they thought or said? "Did you see that!" It Must have been a great conversation about what God can do with them. That day, Jesus demonstrated miracles that could be transferred to the Apostles. Which later happens in the healings and teachings of truth. Remember that Evil blocks opportunities to learn with the excuse that the possible is impossible. In contrast, Holiness is constantly searching for someone who will try the possible to achieve the impossible.

# Judge Deeds, not People

Evil souls may twist scripture, stating, "Do not judge me," to dodge social judgment. This twisted partial truth is used to evade the consequences of wrong behavior. True, only Holiness Himself has the right or is qualified to judge a person at a spiritual level. That does not mean we should not guide people away from evil thoughts and deeds or judge evil actions with social and criminal consequences. Remember, James said that we can judge a person by their works.

Human discernment of what is right and wrong is not the same thing as judgment of a soul. Discernment evaluates the intent of a value, feeling, thought, or deed, not the soul.

Jesus' remarks here are so we do not waste time judging people but invest our time in healing them. He is talking about judgemental cultural theology and those with tribal racism in their hearts.

John 9 NIV

*Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind*

*9 As he went along, he saw a man blind from birth. 2 His disciples asked him, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?"*

*3 "Neither this man nor his parents sinned," said Jesus, "but this happened so that the works of God might be displayed in him. 4 As long as it is day, we must do the works of him who sent me. Night is coming, when no one can work. 5 While I am in the world, I am the light of the world."*

Later, the Hebrew leaders reject the once blind man's story, and Jesus meets up with him. More of John 9:

*35 Jesus heard that they had thrown him out, and when he found him, he said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?"*

*36 "Who is he, sir?" the man asked. "Tell me so that I may believe in him."*

*37 Jesus said, "You have now seen him; in fact, he is the one speaking with you."*

*38 Then the man said, "Lord, I believe," and he worshiped him.*

*39 Jesus said, "For judgment I have come into this world, so that the blind will see and those who see will become blind."*

*40 Some Pharisees who were with him heard him say this and asked, "What? Are we blind too?"*

*41 Jesus said, "If you were blind, you would not be guilty of sin; but now that you claim you can see, your guilt remains."*

Unfortunately, This simple "Do not judge" twist is how Evil takes advantage of a reasonable person's loving mercy to defend cruel, manipulative behavioral patterns. The Bible is often twisted to avoid consequences for evil deeds or justify Evil behavior. Many a preacher justifies slavery with twisted Biblical interpretations. Abusive husbands love to win a gentle Christian wife filled with forgiveness. Of course, female obedience to Evil treatment results from misguided dogmatics misinterpreted by misguided men. Abuse from men or women is abuse with one of God's children, a dangerous path. It's not wise to mess with the chief's daughters. If in an abusive relationship, it is well worth walking away to find more loving pastures.

Evil gets away with evil patterns on the physical plane because it is mainly hidden, ignored, deflected, or institutionalized. Often, when Evil is exposed for what it is to avoid being judged, it will falsely apologize with an "I'm sorry" and then find another target. People addicted to a life of evil crime repeat until Evil takes them to their final destruction.

Abuse is the betrayal of Holiness's Love. To abuse a child or spouse is betraying creation motherhood itself. One is deluded that anger gives them control when anger enslaves them into a loveless lack of control. Angry people may think they are physically strong. The illusion of physical strength hides the inner cowardly rot within. When a human embraces anger, Holiness walks out the door.

“Arrogance is the mask of cowardliness” - A Canadian politician

“Patriotism ... is a superstition artificially created and maintained through a network of lies and falsehoods; a superstition that robs man of his self-respect and dignity, and increases his arrogance and conceit.”

— Emma Goldman



# The Creator Always Knows the Lying Heart

During Jesus' times, the Hebrews hated and oppressed the Samaritans in the worst ways. Samaritans were considered unclean, and a good Hebrew would never talk with one, eat with one, or even walk on their roads. And yet Jesus uses the tale of the good Samaritan to prove their racism is wrong. In another event, to the dismay of His Apostles, Jesus tells poor Samaritan women by Jacob's well that He is the Messiah and that humanity will worship God together. He brushes aside her sins with multiple husbands and has his frightened Jewish Apostles eat, talk, and live in the Samaritan village for several days. Racism is a cardinal sin against the will of God, which is to unite the world's tribes in Love. It's just plain dumb to hate, curse, or oppress the Creator's family.

In The Samaritan by Jacobs Well event, Jesus offers a direct personal relationship between all the oppressed people and their Creator, both in spirit and deeds.

Ponder this; There is no country named "white" or "black." It's a sad social illusion.

Evil's motivational, addictive illusion of tribalism and power is to defy the Creator's will to unite us. Yet eventually, everyone dies and has everything taken away. The angry man cries out, "You can take my gun from my cold, dead hands." He is prophetic because that will happen to everyone who embraces that culture. Yes. Even your American flag gets taken away. They all die, and they all lose their assault rifles. The white and black neighborhoods all go. Only those who Love remain.

Do fools think they will stand before the crucified Jesus and say, "What do you think of my assault rifle?" Jesus cares about how we love and not about our murderous stuff.

The bumper sticker that says, "He who has the most toys wins" would be more truthful if it said, "He who has the most toys loses the most toys."

# The Truth Convicts - Instantly

Truth is always present, because the cosmic mind is always present.

Divisiveness is an Evil design that always try to hides both Love and truth.

One Supreme Holy Spirit created all the little spirits before humans birth them. This is why our children are our most precious and priceless loan. No matter what country a person or child comes from in the United States, they are equal, as God's children deserve equal rights.

Compartmentalizing with political talking points never hides the truth that is always present, which frustrates reporters. The truth is that we are all one people and created equal in His eyes. The delusion that Jews and Christians are entitled and privileged enough to deny the reality that the neighbors they hate are also their brothers and sisters under God is a lie. Isn't it annoying when the kids are fighting in the back of the minivan? They are neither Jewish nor Christian in their Creator's eyes. Make no doubt about it. To ignore the suffering cries of the poor or other tribes is Evil, like the bombing of Gaza women and children. Evil does not care about life. The more suffering, the better. Suppose one is not sickened by the images of George Floyd, Selma, Alabama, or is a racist political leader holding a Bible upside down for a photo op. There is something deeply wrong with them. Humans often not only embrace evil division, but they aggressively defend, facilitate, worship, and evangelize false narratives. No matter how significant the lie and how massive or twisted the misinformation is, the truth can not be altered or destroyed. Truth is ever-present.

The world watched in horror and shame; the officer's knee was on Floyd while the righteous citizens pleaded for him to stop; the whole world witnessed this sickening deed. Yet this racial injustice goes on every day and everywhere. How could a person ignore the cries of a suffering helpless person? And yet we have managed to institutionalize, even idolize, that very behavior. I grew up on cowboys and Indian movies. While our legal system took its time to convict the officers, the spiritual condemnation of the officer was instantaneous. While the courts took their time, many a police force's inner spiritual convictions of their violent culture were forced into reflection. No matter how powerful or entitled, the deceptive defense attorneys are stripped away upon death. In death, we all face the truths of our lives. The sad truth is, while we need police to protect us from evil people, it is also true much Evil is lurking in the hearts of too many politicians and police.

The will of Holiness convicted politicians and news organizations that profited off anti-vaccine campaigns on the spot for the hundreds of thousands who died gasping for air, the millions who have suffered from family loss. The world's PR and reverse spin can not hide the truth that Holiness's cosmic mind sees. Spiritual judgment happens when the words touch the lips, podcast, or hit a keyboard. Their deaths will bring dark times, eternal times.

Today, the illegal oppression and theft of Palestinian land are watched by the world. Even though the world knows Moses' Ten Commandments, we must watch Israelis break Moses' laws to not covet neighbors' goods, kill, and love one's neighbor. It seems neither international law nor Moses' laws seem to escape the genocidal mania of Israelis' radical right. Even when Israelis murder a US citizen and reporter, the US political system's thrust for power overrides the demand for justice. The last time the Hebrew community murdered the prophet of Love, Rome came and leveled the temple. I wonder what the following fruits of Israel's genocide war are.

The truth is always known because Holiness always knows. Holiness is eternal; therefore, consequences and judgment are inevitable.

When the bullet leaves the sniper's gun that targets a frightened Arab father scraping flour off the ground for his family, he condemns both himself with his first thought to pull the trigger.

# Love Requires Vigilance

We cannot let the candle blow out when we want the room to stay lit. Hence, hurricane lanterns were invented. If one ignores maintaining the town bridge, house, or car, it will break down from corrosion and eventually have to be scrapped or falter. We grow ill if we do not maintain our bodies with healthy food. The lighthouse must stay lit, and the lens must be cleaned no matter how big the storm. Life requires vigilant maintenance, and the consequences can be explosive. Change the oil, or your car fails to run. Ignore democracy or a nuclear reactor, and the outcomes can be horrific. Let Evil, or natural decay, grow, and suffering from destruction will always be the result. If we allow corrosive ideas into our minds and hearts, our physical lives can also be ruined. The things we love, including families, communities, and businesses, all require loving attention, or they will break down. There can be nothing passive about Love. Jesus walked the streets to heal the world and taught us to heal the world's institutions and communities. Yes, we should have faith in God to protect us; however, that comes with a clause that we must defend and maintain Love in every corner of the world. The life of Christ, the Son of God, had unwavering faith in his Father God, yet he walked the streets of poor healing sickness. We are expected to do the same. Love and blessings come from the Eternal Spirit but must be maintained by the material mortal.

Everything needs weeding

How can one call themselves a Christian and fight against national healthcare for all? Imagine the politician standing before their angel of death in judgment to defend healing only for those who could afford it. In the court of the Lord, there are no lobbyists, attorneys, or PR agencies to defend the corrupt. Only the truth that when we turned our back on all that is Holy for all that is Evil.

Yes, God will heal and protect the way Jesus did. However, he needs to love and protect us humans the same way He loved and protected us through His Son, Jesus, a human. God set His Son in front of us to make God accessible. We learn how to live by the way the Son lived and Loved. It is that simple.

# Maintaining Life Against Evil's Corrosion

The gradual corrosive traits of Evil, like alcohol, drug, and political hate addictions, have a common characteristic of enslavement and self-destruction. Evil takes its time like a vine taking down an Oak tree or acid rain killing the life within the lake. The corrosive nature of Evil starts with greed and addictive pleasures and then spreads to community destruction. Evil's outcomes are like waves from a canoe; they are highly sustainable and pervasive. Love can bind things together and dissolve destructive patterns when asked for and acted on. Good people tend to fix things, and bad people break them. The material maintenance of the bridge and the devoted, loving traditions of a good marriage have much in common. One can not take Love for granted with wishful thinking, or the marriage partnership will not always last. The lazy soul that sees life as something to take is a selfish soul destined to suffer much loss.

An old contractor once said, "A wife is like your truck. Take care of it, and it will be a reliable partner. Abuse it, and life becomes a living hell." Maintaining a soul's Holiness stops the rot of Evil destruction. Everything requires some maintenance and protection from the elements.

In conclusion, the tools and designs of Evil, once identified, require immediate attention, or the parasitic patterns of Evil will destroy the physical system or spiritual soul. Fundamentally, Evil hates unity, like a good marriage, honest politician, or Spirit-filled pastor.

Like in the 60s, violent white oppression in Selma, Alabama, Evil was on full display. Yet most of the time, political Evil is usually well hidden and subversive. New Jim Crow voting laws, legal injustice, the proliferation of assault weapons, gerrymandering voting districts, banks redlining communities, and censorship in education to keep races divided are all the plays of Evil's corrosive power. They are anti-Christ teaching behavior that, left unchecked in the long run, leads to dystopian authoritarian societies and eventually civil war. Each member of the human race must be vigilant about what goes on in their hearts, minds, and communities because collaborative patterns increase until they are stopped. Fixing radical-right authoritarian swings through civil war is a terrible solution. Yes, Evil is everywhere, looking for ways to get in. Yet Love's ability to tell the truth, heal, and unite is also ever-present. But Love must be given a voice.

While much of this writing seems hard and harsh, it is no more rebuking from the Book of James, Romans, or Revelations. These are drastic times requiring drastic solutions. What more significant achievement for Evil than the toppling of "one nation under God" by civil war?

A man at the pearly gates says. "Jesus, what do you think of my assault rifle?" The proud militant may chant, "You can take my gun from my cold, dead hands." The fact is he will get his wish. That is how far we have drifted from Jesus' teachings.

# Listening

Being available also means listening to any guidance Holiness offers. Holy guidance is critical to understanding the mysteries and challenges of life.

*Mark 4:9 NIV*

*9 Then Jesus said, “Whoever has ears to hear, let them hear.” 10 When he was alone, the Twelve and the others around him asked him about the parables. 11 He told them, “The secret of the kingdom of God has been given to you. But to those on the outside everything is said in parables 12 so that, “‘they may be ever seeing but never perceiving and ever hearing but never understanding; otherwise they might turn and be forgiven!’”*

*13 Then Jesus said to them, “Don’t you understand this parable? How then will you understand any parable? 14 The farmer sows the word. 15 Some people are like seed along the path, where the word is sown. As soon as they hear it, Satan comes and takes away the word that was sown in them. 16 Others, like seed sown on rocky places, hear the word and at once receive it with joy. 17 But since they have no roots, they last only a short time. When trouble or persecution comes because of the word, they quickly fall away. 18 Still others, like seed sown among thorns, hear the word; 19 but the worries of this life, the deceitfulness of wealth, and the desires for other things come in and choke the word, making it unfruitful. 20 Others, like seed sown on good soil, hear the word, accept it, and produce a crop—some thirty, some sixty, some a hundred times what was sown.”*

# Not Listing to the Voice of Holiness...

Makes us Believers in Fake News

Many pastors and those with prosperity-based churches teach the "The Parable of the Talons" (Matthew 25:14-30) from the material point of view. The sermons are usually taught as lost opportunities. The parable starts with a master who knows his three servants' hearts and gives one three talents, the second two talents, and the third one talent. The first invests his three talents and returns with six talons when his master returns. The second also doubles his talents, while the fearful third buries his one talent and returns only one. The master rewards the first two and casts out the third. At a shallow literal glance, this parable seems to be logically about the "missed opportunity of money" of the lazy, afraid person. But that's wrong. The Gospel is about the relationship our spirit has with the Holy Spirit.

The deep understanding of the talents is that The Creator will multiply blessings manifold for those with an invested relationship with the Holy Spirit. The master knows the capabilities of his servants and, therefore, both trust and reward them proportionately. The lesson is for those for whom the Will of Holiness can rely to do the work of Jesus, spread the Gospel, and heal the people. For fearful ones who do not have faith in Holiness' blessings, the lesson is Holiness will have nothing to do with them. This same theme runs through Matthew's Beatitudes. Each Beatitude states how a soul's willingness to act on the Will of Holiness, Humility, Peacemakers, etc, will receive more blessings. The more humble the person is to the Holy Will and the person's willingness to act, the more power and opportunities will come.

*Luke 12:48 NKJV*

*But he who did not know, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For everyone to whom much is given, from him will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more.*

All of this can easily be used to puff up entitled congregations. We are the congregation of the three talents with our big homes and lovely toys. It is also a subtle way for a white church to view the minority neighborhood as the servant who hid their talents—the "missed opportunity" sermon panders to the evil themes within the entitlement culture. Yet, the actual meaning focuses on the relationship with the Holy Spirit, something that the poorer ethnic neighbor may have a leg up on the wealthy ones.



Meanwhile, plantation owners had fine clothes and big parties following their investments. While mocking the enslaved people. The way the enslaved person worked, singing gospel in songs and prayers, made them heaven-bound.

Listening—I mean listening to the inner voice of the Holy Spirit and not the values of academic and financial institutions—is the only way to do God's will. There is no relationship of any kind without listening.

## Also, Being Available...to Act

Just listening and knowing is not enough; Jesus is proactive, so we must be proactive.

We all pray for God to help us with faith when in need. He is always there and listening. The real test of the relationship with Holiness is if we are, in return, always available when he calls on us to be His arms and legs. Solid relationships share life's daily experiences. How can God's will help us when so few are willing to listen and do His work? The more we listen, the more He uses us, and the deeper our relationship becomes. Relationships are two-way streets, or they are not relationships.

I was buying something in a small country market in Massachusetts, listening to a discussion with incredible frustration and sadness on how America was going down the ethical-moral drain. I just stood there silently, listening, sensing the Lord grieving their pain. I witnessed them upset for answers on America's dysfunctional cruelty, almost like Job shaking a fist at God, "Why Lord?" They fell silent and looked at me. "Well," The words floated out, "It sounds like many people need Jesus' Love in their hearts. That way, they would not do these terrible things, would they?" Then, it was time to leave, and there was no debate on such a truth bomb. The hidden truth is sometimes brutal to handle. American church's sense of entitlement and divisional selfishness has failed in spreading the gospel of loving one another in America. How can divisional, unloving people teach about loving one another? I could witness the Lord answer them by their speechless revelation. America is in a mess because of a culture of selfish choices.

All I wanted was a cup of coffee for my walk. The Lord had other plans. It took only a glimmer of light and terminated a divisional argument with the truth. God is always listening, always. Sadly, we too often choose to ignore His advice. When the masses of Christians expect to be blessed while offering little in return, not much will happen. Why pay an employee who is lazy or not willing to do any work? The creator already owns everything but our capacity to Love him. Relationships are to be developed through love. So God craves our love for him as much as we crave His Love for us; this is the exact relationship between his son Jesus and us.

Listening also means listening to the suffering the way Jesus did. It means taking action to heal the suffering and right the wrongs. God sent His son to teach us this lesson. We must Love, and to do that, we must act.

Some say America is a Christian country, But I tell you the truth: America lives in defiance of Jesus.

Our Creator will not force us to love Him or His Son. That would not be love, would it? The Creator will not force us to love one another. That is something we are responsible for.

# The Battle Blessed Within

Evil's will must fight for dominance in our life choices against God's ever-present love. This is called spiritual warfare. Ironically, we do not need to struggle to acquire the Love of Holiness; we surrender to it. Humility wins the inner war with Evil.

Our personalities are collaboratively shared experiences with all the personalities of the world. Everyone has a personal purpose and will that connects them with the universe. Again, this background of cosmic wills, our own will must constantly choose what aspects of Evil will vs. Divine travel with us through life. The degree of free will depends on the elements of Evil versus Holiness we choose to make a part of who we are. Think of personal character as a spiritual lens and home to how we view and react to life. Unfortunately, people adopt many Evil, addictive values and practices. We become enslaved/addicted to their destructive nature that, of course, can result in that person's destruction along with those around them. Many of these patterns are subtle, like too much violent TV, junk food, or negative friends.

To believe the Divine will is somehow detached from an individual's will is a belief of blind ignorance and rebellion. A Cosmic will based on Divine Love will always be connected to everything He created, as it is the essence of life itself. Like any father, even though the son is connected, their life is theirs. How often does youth learn the hard way the cost of defying wise advice,

In contrast, if we adopt divine forces in our lives, the paths merge into the life-giving creative aspects of the universe that are out of the growth of Love. We witness evil, hateful people destroying and loving creative people bringing life, and this is how Evil, holy personality, and purpose transcendental forces manifest in life. For Christians, enlightenment is possible by synchronizing their flawed tiny will with the Cosmic Divine will.

Please, finding one's synchronicity with Divine Will is the polar opposite of new age values and business material success value of "We make our success." or "We drive our destiny." When we are engaged in a selfish, narcissistic quest for success or spiritual enlightenment, it just does not work. There is no enlightenment without Love through humility because Love is enlightenment. No matter our path, we need constant spiritual guidance and resources, not just 45 minutes on Sunday. One way entraps and addicts us in the temporal material. The other places us in a relationship with the eternally free.

From hanging out with Maharishi Mahesh Yogi as a TM teacher, I learned that he and other contemporary Eastern teachers were beautiful and brilliant teachers rich in wisdom; however, they had yet to reach the legendary state of cosmic consciousness. Yet I have met thousands of Christian Spirit-filled followers who love Jesus and talk with God daily. Withdrawing from creation does not bring enlightenment; joining with the creation's Creator's loving will does. It turns out enlightenment is not from detachment but from attachment to what is Holy.

Always look at the world and its decisions through the lens of "God is Love," for the will of God must always have a loving intent. It is not church dogmatics that work; it is the congregation's loving intentions that bring things like sacraments to life. A gold cross on a chain will not save us; however, an open heart to the Creator's Son's will.

# Evil's Persistence

One of the purposes of a Christian community is to guide people from adopting or going back to Evil, destructive forces. In other words, avoid sinning. As Jesus often said after healing someone, "Stop sinning or something worse will happen." (John 5:14). The issue and challenge for humans with Evil is that Evil is persistent. While the forces of Holy Love through the community guide us to move forward in creative Love, the patterns of Evil try to backslide and sidetrack us into destructive paths. Love persists forever. Evil is also persistent because when faced with the truth, Evil people ignore it and go their merry way. Well, not so merry.

The Christian phrase for retreating into evil patterns is called "Backsliding," and the process of evil, destructive patterns knocking on the Christian door, is called temptation. The intention, Positive Mental Attitude (PMA), and Now movements are slippery. "I want it now" or "I want this more than anything else." It may seem like the road to material success; however, these thoughts are temptations designed to distract us from the Love around us that could be ours.

Distractions

Souls that renounce their Evil ways and ask the Holy Spirit into their hearts to change them for good. This is the start of a transformation called spiritual sanctification. The process frees the soul from Evil thoughts and habits. Men in the homeless Gospel Rescue Missions refer to as "The civil war of the soul."

All relationships take work, Holy ones included.

Evil is counterfeit and can easily mask itself as the voice of Holiness. Have you ever heard on the news a person saying, "God told them to kill a neighbor."? As found in scripture, thousands of preachers believed inner thoughts to persecute African Americans, minorities, and political parties were anointed ones. Evil is deception by its nature. There are three methods to combat slipping back into Evil, destructive addictions: First, strengthen the relationship and dialog with the Holy Spirit through prayer. Second, I would like to fellowship with others who strongly relate to God through his Holy Spirit. Third, give it time for sanctification to do its work. In time, one learns the voice of the real Holy Spirit over the fake one misguiding.

Often, you can find a toxic person who believes they are annoyed when the truth is that they are nothing but another destructive gossip.

Authentic Christianity is about an intimate daily relationship with the Spirit of Jesus, not obedience to institutions, bloggers, or academic dogmatics.

*John 10:27-28 KJV*

*27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:*

*28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.*

*29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.*

*30 I and my Father are one.*

*31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.*

## Advice for Christian Students.

Advice for seminary students is to get out of the library, find the suffering all around you, and go; you will learn much more in a soup kitchen than in a sterile classroom. Yes, there is so much suffering. Have you ever noticed there are few doctors and so many patients, few heroes who save so many individuals, and few teachers who guide thousands of students? Christianity is among the few things many need. Be one of the few, and you will be in good company.



# Listening to the Testimony of Others?

When the will of an individual soul allows the will of divine Holiness into their Spirit and life as guiding for our tiny personal plan, it merges with the unseen plans of the Creator. When we hear the cliché that "God has a plan for your life," it is true. If someone asked me during my big business days what the future would hold, who I might be, and the impact on the people around me, I could never imagine the four mission trips to Africa, the creative and education theory work I would do. These dreams, plans, and events of a Divine Will are far more significant than my past arrogant self could ever imagine. I can no longer fathom a life without the Holy Spirit, nor can the miracles of God be fully understood. While academia pursues finite (and gradable) answers, authentic life in a relationship delivers on many mysteries, unpredictable paths, and unanswerable miracles.

Funny, I have few memories of the many staff meetings I have held in corporate America companies. Yet my meeting with Zambian militia surrounded by AK 47s, when we laughed about American vs. African women, a cure for AIDs, and the difference between African and American poverty, will stick with me forever.

## Are Thoughts Accountable?

We would love to believe that no one would know if we had Evil thoughts. That we can hide who we are in our minds and dreams. Unfortunately, a spiritual supreme being functions in those fields of consciousness. The Creator Supreme Being knows all of what we are thinking and feeling. Jesus' teachings raised the stakes: if we think or feel something evil (like adultery), we have done it. Repeatedly in the Bible, Jesus responds to what people think, not what they say. It would be unnerving to heal someone or teach about love while hearing the thoughts of others plotting to kill him. For Jesus, if one looks at a woman with lust, they committed adultery. Jesus raises and transcends the bar of Holiness from what we act out into how we think, feel, value, and are. This did not go over well with the Hebrew leadership because it exposed the hypocritical Evil in their hearts. Holiness demands transparency, loving transparency. In multiple places in the Bible, the writers point out that the real battle for the soul on Holiness vs. Evil is in the subjective conscious experience of the heart. In the subjective experience of Holiness vs. Evil lies the field of spiritual warfare and judgment. It is why, after having revengeful thoughts about a parent or child, we feel guilty about it. No attorney can defend or deceive one on the level of the heart. We can ignore the truth in the courtroom, but it is always there and never disappears. Evil does not have the power to judge or destroy souls; however, Evil frequently falsely condemns a soul to the point where it will try to destroy itself, suicide. Tragically, before the victim can stop condemning thoughts, the soul may take Evil's advice and choose to self-medicate guilt with addictive paths that, in turn, can lead to the soul's suicide. Because Evil does not have the power to create or love, he also does not have the power to take it.

Another point is that because life goes on after death, Evil may guide the human race into a spiritual Holocaust of millions of innocent deaths on earth. However, the persecuted are handed over to a creator who Loves them. The dirty little secret is Evil always loses to Holiness except when the soul chooses Evil's destructive intentions. God does not lose. However, the blessing of free will means we can and often do hamper God's guidance and blessings.

*Mathew 5:28 NIV Jesus speaking*

***28** But I tell you that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart.*

# What Jesus Meant by Sin?

This brings on the interesting meaning behind Jesus' concept and definition of sin. Sin is anything that is against God, and God is Love. Therefore, anything unloving is a sin, a simple formula that is ignored by many, including Christians. While contemporary psychology mocks the concept of sin, it is nonetheless real. Sin is a catchphrase for the outcome of un-Godly-unLoving behavior. Truth be known, this is how contemporary physiology rooted in drifting social values is disconnected from the soul's path with the Creator's will.

Sin is spiritual lawlessness. It is anti-God, anti-Christ.

Intellectuals mock the concept of sin because they do not see a God punishing the sinner, and they see a world of unlimited grievous acts going seemingly out of control and unpunished. However, from a wider lens of perspective, we are collaboratively making sin, which collaboratively results in consequences like climate crisis. Enough selfish executives and consumers' deeds may seem unnoticed while the world is burning in the background. Not only does every physical action have an equal and opposite reaction, but every thought also does.

Hebrews at the time had some 600 laws that if you broke, you had religious institutional sin. If one violates a big law like adultery, it could result in stoning if you were a female. But these were physical-social laws, not Holy cosmic ones. No matter how evil the hearts were with jealousy, entitlement, and greed, they could not be convicted for what went on inside. Society does not condemn illegal thoughts, or we would all be in jail. The community responds to physical actions. The disconnect between the cosmic spiritual law to "love one another" with social trends and cultural rules is why our world seems to be a ship without a rudder, disconnected and broken from the loving heaven it was destined to be.

# Evil's Playground is in our Consciousness

The trick to Evil at the consciousness level is that Evil has no restriction on time and space regarding consequences. A rational person can escape many evil deeds in the dream state, including daydreaming. To fill an empty heart with thoughts and feelings of hate, vengeance, greed, lies, addiction, and deceptions can be quickly done. Unlike in the physical world, we can choose the channel and website we want, the field of consciousness is much more porous and invasive. Years ago, the male (primarily) seeking porn would get it from the seedy gas station on the other side of town. They had to seek out the magazines within store porn rooms for fear of the social risk of being found out. Perhaps the father hid the porn magazines in the garage or bottom drawer until his kids grew up and found the Playboys. Today porn, abuse, rape incest are pushed into everyone's pocket, including every child with a cell phone. Today some states say as many women watch as much porn as men, and no one wants to admit the percentage of children on cell phones. Porn is one of the hardest addictions to break, significantly destroying relationships, families, and communities. I once could imagine how destructive and difficult a habit would be to fail if a liquor store owner could run down the block and place a flask of whisky in the alcoholic's pocket. Porn is that pervasive and accessible. I have to buy a bottle of booze while porn is pushed technology and free. It is the double-edged sword of Evil's ability to have invasive access to our private lives and the relentless, repetitive strategy it leverages. One of the big hooks of porn is that it artificially fills the empty, lonely heart, and yet watching it only makes the individual more alone. It is like the buzz of the drug's high does not last as long as the pain of coming down, yet short-sighted humans will do it anyway.

That question alone allows the inner experience of Holiness to collide with Evil as a physical reference to judge any action. Reading about Jesus in the Bible becomes a physical reflection of an internal desire that is either Holy, Evil, or just a dumb distraction. A case in point is that someone does something to us wrong, and the mind is filled with a vengeance that knows it is wrong. The simple reminder that Jesus was not vengeful will tip the scales in the right direction. It is interesting because this is a question the unchurched will often impose on Christians who have fallen off the path. "Would Jesus have a garage filled with ammunition and assault rifles?" "Would Jesus riot the capital and kill police officers?" Would Jesus deny a nation of people universal healthcare? All great and somewhat embarrassing questions. However, when the name Jesus is evoked, the conversation bar is suddenly raised very high. It's funny how, when evoking the name Jesus, one is pressed to face the truth.

In the debate with my young stepsons on first-person shooting games that were killing brown people, the discussion dragged on about how it wasn't real. I asked them if the Holy Son of God, Jesus, who was murdered, had come in and sat on the couch with them. Would you say, "Hey Jesus, you wanna kill brown people with us With Microsoft's "Call of Duty?" That was the end of the discussion of the first-person killing games. The boy chose to throw them out. The point of reference is that Jesus is God made accessible to human understanding. With Jesus in mind, that which is Evil and that which is Holy is made clear.

In my seminary class, during break time, two pastors were excited about their first-person war games. I challenged them that it was still killing and a sin. They responded that it was animation and not real. My response was then you will preach to your congregation that rape animation porn was ok to watch because it is not real. Sadly, the professor was not happy I made the challenge in class. My response was I was only verbalizing what the Holy Spirit was saying, and they were refusing to listen. It was a rebuke designed to teach and not an attack. He still did not like me disturbing his class. The truth of the Transformation Learning Theory is that the entire process of learning, by its nature, is disruptive. One must let go of one idea to let the right ideas take root.

Enough of these spiritually compromising events led me to leave the seminar before my thesis. Prophets are seldom appreciated in class, church, or the real world. My chances of passing a thesis were slim unless I was willing to compromise the truth for the approval of the dogmatically entitled, which I am not.

A human choice that builds character development requires inner and outer feedback, give and take. While the loss of Evil habits must be handled with kind grace, character development is based on how a person's free will processes life. Once on the path of allowing Holiness to guide us, what we choose to take in with life will change with the old and to be replaced by what is Holy. People undergoing this sanctification process of inner transformation will also exhibit a shift in external friends, careers, community, and media they click into. Sometimes, these changes are dramatic, consistently disruptive, and swift. Other times, it is slow and evolving. How we choose Holiness over Evil addictions can also backslide with a series of enslaving choices, such as alcoholism, greed, or entitlement to social pressures like racism or money-driven cultures. Keep in mind that silent compliance is allowing Evil to spread. No matter how financially secure the family is, it does not justify working for tobacco companies or polluting oil conglomerates.

# Sanctification is Enlightenment

En-light-ment is only Through Holy Sanctification

*Matthew 5:14-16 NIV*

*14 "You are the light of the world. A town built on a hill cannot be hidden. 15 Neither do people light a lamp and put it under a bowl. Instead, they put it on its stand, and it gives light to everyone in the house. 16 In the same way, let your light shine before others, that they may see your good deeds and glorify your Father in heaven.*

Biblical James spoke the truth when he stated, "You can judge a man by his works." Works are a great way to see if humans are siding with Loving versus Evil intentions. Whatever is in on the inside will eventually show up on the outside. No matter the consciousness battle, it results in a choice that moves into behavior and lifestyle. This means the criminals in the Gospel Rescue Mission, filled with anger and Evil on the street, must learn to leverage the Loving Spirit of Holiness within them to transform them from the inside out. An old gospel song goes, "Jesus on the inside changes me on the outside." A rescue mission can not force or bribe sanctification into people experiencing homelessness. However, the inner subjective Holy Spirit within the mission transforms the clients and volunteers daily. This is a process that works over time. Despite the trauma and horror of the past, homeless transformation happens as the soul wrestles with who they are on a backdrop of Love and compassion over time. The fallen must choose to change if they want different results in life. This process of Holiness's Love becomes increasingly the backdrop of how the soul defines their character and choices. The stories of the Apostles' transformation in the Bible reinforce the impact of inner transformations. This is the natural process called sanctification. From the biblical point of view, the Holy Spirit becomes personal and life-transforms the person infected with evil patterns of desperation over time. This backdrop of Holiness overriding evil patterns designed to enslave by addiction gives the experience of being set free. By setting free, the expertise of enslaving addiction gives way to a free choice on Holier's paths.

The view of Jesus as a liberator comes from this experience of being set free from evil addictive patterns into more loving ones, as in another instructional gospel song from Phillips, Craig & Dean. Sung by Brooklyn Tabernacle Choir

This is how it feels to be free  
This is what it means to know that  
I am forgiven  
This is how it feels to be free  
To see that life can be more than I imagined  
This is how it feels to be free  
This is how it feels to be free Yeahhh!

There are days when I'm reminded  
Of the prison I was in  
Like a living nightmare  
Burning from the viel  
I can feel the voice of evil  
I can hear the call of sin  
But I won't go back again

See, once I've tasted freedom  
Then the walls could bind no more  
Since mercy gave me wings to fly  
Like an eagle I can soar

This is how it feels to be free  
This is what it means to know that  
I am forgiven  
This is how it feels to be free  
To see that life can be more than I imagined  
This is how it feels to be free  
This is how it feels to be free

# Dogmatic Faking of Self-Sanctification

Often, church dogmatics get sanctification and Born Again mixed up with self-righteousness entitlement, which, of course, sells big time. There's nothing like a little prideful self-justification to build any cult or country club. It is not a date that you will be perfect and sinless forever event. Sanctification is a process of learning what is Holy vs what is not Holy over time. This is done by doing Holy works and humbly transforming from the inside out with the help of the Holy Spirit. Again, it is learning to synchronize selfish individual will with the Selfless divine will. It is not a date for religious mood-making self-righteousness "Born Again" self-righteousness. When people give a date when they experience God's presence as born again, it is just the beginning. A wedding does not make a sound marriage. The couple must handle the details and challenges of life together to turn a wedding into a solid marriage.

Sanctification is learning to synchronize selfish individual will with the Selfless Divine Will. The date it starts is neither the date it perfects nor the date it ends.



# My will with Thy Will.

Through sanctification, the Holy Spirit awakens in us. Over time, one learns the voice of the Holy Spirit. That wisdom makes it much harder for Evil to mask its true identity. Praying and praising worship that gives testimony to one's Holy relationship also strengthens the ability to discern right from wrong. The third way is to study and embrace the character of Jesus in the Bible. Jesus's acts represent how God wants us to behave, and Jesus' Holy Spirit guides us in character development, emotions, thoughts, and deeds.

**Note:** Jesus is God made accessible through the Holy Spirit. Because there is no conflict between the Biblical description of Jesus on the outside and the inner Spirit of Jesus on the inside, they work in consort to purify the human spirit, which is called sanctification. They work in cohorts because they are the same.

It is important to note that inner acceptance of the Holy Spirit's guidance is also needed to grasp the literary works of the Bible, not to mention to be a pastor. If one does not experience God's version through the Holy Spirit of the cosmic qualities of Love, Grace, and mercy that are needed to heal the world, one will not grasp the whole meaning of the Bible. Pastors not filled with the Holy Spirit are easily misled.

This dual activity of experiencing the personality of the Holy Spirit with the Bible's Story of the son of God empowers the soul to fully cognize and internalize the teaching of Christ, aiding the integration of a living relationship with Holiness. Many seminary scholars and Christian leaders have a mixed understanding of a relationship with Christ. An in-depth Biblical scholarly knowledge may mean "Knows about Christ." However, it is not the same as having a living relationship with Christ. Hence, the scholar holds themselves above the students and congregation, whereas the true Spirit-Filled sees all as equal under the Creator. Funny scholars hate it when students treat them as equals. My name is Doctor So and So. So what?

The Bible's Lord's Prayer requests God's will to enter the seeker's heart (will) in contrast to the Catholic non-Biblical Dogmatic Nicene Creed, developed 300 years after Christ's crucifixion by Roman Bishops. The Lord's Prayer is an act of surrender and relationship with God's will, while the Creed is a pledge of allegiance. They are two very different things—one spiritual, the other institutional.

# Creeds vs. Prayer

**Note:** The Nicene Creed is not in the Bible. It was created by Catholic Bishops seeking political, financial, and academic power 300+ years after Christ's crucifixion. Hence, the simple bomb is placed in this pledge of allegiance: "I believe in the Holy (Institutional) Catholic Church."

Here is Jesus. Note the reference to God as "Father," which implies an intimate, loving relationship already exists. A far cry from "I believe," Even Evil believes there is a God. Even Evil himself and all his followers believe there is a God. Father means an unbreakable inherited bond from birth; no matter what we believe or how badly we rebel, Dad is always Dad.

*Matthew 6:5-20 ESV*

*The Lord's Prayer*

5 *"And when you pray, you must not be like the hypocrites. For they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and at the street corners, that they may be seen by others. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. 6 But when you pray, go into your room and shut the door and pray to your Father who is in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will reward you.*

7 *"And when you pray, do not heap up empty phrases as the Gentiles do, for they think that they will be heard for their many words. 8 Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him. 9 Pray then like this:*

*"Our Father in heaven,  
hallowed be your name.*

10 *Your kingdom come,  
your will be done,*

*on earth as it is in heaven.*

11 *Give us this day our daily bread,*

12 *and forgive us our debts,  
as we also have forgiven our debtors.*

13 *And lead us not into temptation,  
but deliver us from evil.*

14 *For if you forgive others their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you,  
15 but if you do not forgive others their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.*

## Is

There is no "I believe" for the true Holy Spirit to be filled and born again; only "God is" and "Jesus is." It is for the future Christian. Old Gospel songs are filled with God as a friend, "I have a friend in Jesus." Because that is their experience." My Father" in the Lord's Prayer is in the context of present-day relationships and is not the same as the distant belief, "One day I will meet my maker." Here, we witness how church dogmatics and non-sanctified scholars' work can separate the flock from a relationship with their Holy Father. Can you imagine someone saying, "I believe she is my wife." It's an excellent way to sleep on the couch.

**Please, if your belief is “One day I will meet my maker.” Wipe out that spiritual myth and roadblock. Your Father God wants a meeting and a relationship with his Son Jesus right NOW. No, not someday in church. Your creator wants you to come home and rejoin the family right now.**

# Character Development as a Social Process

While the 70s education trend for Simon and Howe's "Values Clarification" happened, there was an intense backlash against public schools getting into character development because that could be religion. The idea was that all values were relative and actual to that person. That is a dangerous, non-researched, opinionated, intellectually preconceived assumption. There are lovely creative values to learn and highly destructive evil values to avoid. Values are not relative to human lifestyles or consequences. Elementary school teachers knew this was a bad idea because much of the day was spent teaching children how to behave and treat one another. Take your turn, be nice, don't hit, treat one another with respect, don't push in line, and use polite words. Elementary school teachers play a role as parents in shaping the class's moral fabric, or the class will become unmanageable. Every teacher knows that bad character and raising create rebellious classroom behavior. However, eliminating moral teaching that starts in middle and high schools for a pure, objective curriculum is a mistake of national proportions.

The murder of eight million Jews is not the same as Pythagoras' theorem. Behavioral and motivational problems plague junior and senior high classes because they are linked to bad historical behavior and the student's moral development, which has been lobotomized. Racism's trauma must be taught to stop the epidemic of bullying. Starting with the "No Child Left Behind" censored curriculum, teachers can only teach the dates and stats of the Civil War but not the moral, ungodly laws of racism nor how the abolitionist and the civil rights movements of the '60s made race a moral, spiritual issue launched by the Wesleyan Church. The difference between a Prentice Hall text of the Civil War for Friday's test and a class discussion-based reading of Uncle Tom's Cabin is night and day. Immoral humans are dangerous to society, particularly white ones with guns or those with significant financial assets. We are currently educating immoral K through 12 graduate students who mock the fabric that has been holding America together by censoring the teachings of Jesus. The dots between the Civil War and the school system that are more segregated today than before the Civil Rights Movement must be connected.

Do a Google search of Rev. Dr Martin Luther King for school posters, and you will notice the title "Rev." has been dropped from all of them.

If society removes loving moral values as a way of life for the upper grades, then an insensitive, unloving set of judgmental material values will replace it. Holiness loves the desire to unite, create, and find purpose in life. No wonder teachers struggle with the lack of motivation in the classroom. What is the point of learning without a sense of one's purpose in creation? No wonder teen suicide is up so high.

Hate the sin, not the sinner? This saying is not in the Bible and is quoted so often. It would be better to say, "Hate the sin and fix the sinner." Yet, it has become the grand pushback excuse for the rebellious student to get away with anything.

# In The Shadows

Because of Evil's aggressive yet cowardly nature, he tends to be a hidden moving target that dances within the subjective consciousness. A child in their youth may be a complete renegade and an addict and then later in life choose to be a loving asset to the community. The reverse is true: a child given all the right things with Love becomes a dangerous autocrat or criminal. Good people are continually swept up in bad politics and unethical, cruel corporate practices. There are police who are comfortable to be with and others who are pretty scary. Evil shifts its playing field by searching for people with wide-open back doors of being lost, selfish, and arrogant. America's political parties completely flip-flopped core values. The one that started an abolitionist and honestly shifted to pathological liars and John Berch-style legislative behavior. The other, once represented deep south plantation economics and deploying racist, cruel oppression, was later transformed into fighters for equal justice and universal respect of people along with fighting for the oppressed. Besides, Evil is highly experienced in deflecting and lying about anything. However, Love also has its transforming moments.

Gov. George Wallace of Alabama was once the poster child for segregation in America. While he ran for president, He said, "I draw the line in the dust and toss the gauntlet before the feet of tyranny, and I say segregation now, segregation tomorrow, segregation forever." In 1972 he was shot and crippled. After much suffering, prayer, and reflection, he changes from one of the nation's most potent segregationists into a fighter for civil rights. Later, he said, "I have learned what suffering means. Impossibly, I think I can understand something of the pain black people have come to endure. I know I contributed to that pain, and I can only ask your forgiveness" - Address to the Montgomery Dexter Avenue Baptist Church (1979), as quoted in "George Wallace – From the Heart" (17 March 1995), The Washington Post.

While many point the finger at right-wing Christians for their atrocities, Jesus' transformational hand is always in the background. Armed with Jesus' gospel to love one another, the most horrific of events can, and do, change for the better over time. Eternity is always on the side of Holiness. While the greed of the bloody Crusades raged on, monks were quietly healing poverty and diseases of the poor in Europe. While bombs devastated WWII Germany, soldiers shared their rations with starving children. With the battlefield slaughter of the Iraq war, US soldiers ran out to get wounded Arab soldiers and civilians and carry them into their medical tents. It did not

matter if they were Muslim or not. The wounded man was someone's father; the wounded child was someone's daughter. Love demands we heal.... Everyone.

# Evil's Social Conditioning

Sadly, behaviorism has no room for love. Thus, academia and corporate practices tend to be loveless and Godless. Social conditioning of evil beliefs blinds entitlement to its assumptions of hypocrisy.

For someone to state they are not responsible for another suffering out of "personal responsibility" is the divisional tactic of Evil will. The polar opposite of us is our brother's keepers. And yet the entitled believe they are Christians with such unloving values.

In Genesis 4, Cain becomes angry, jealous, and vengeful of his brother Abel. Cain rises, kills him, and then hides from God.

*Genesis 4:9 KJV*

*9 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?*

In the case of conservative entitlement, a common belief is that someone in poverty is there because of their "personality responsibility." The belief system phrase is to shift the blame of poverty's trauma on the poor based on the premise they can lift themselves out without the help of wealth. There is an implication that poor are lazy. There is a difference between a life paralyzed by destitution, hopelessness and being lazy. This view of African Americans being lazy is even more nonsensical when grasping African men and women slaving 12 hours a day in hard labor under the sun. At the same time, white plantation owners sat on their porches drinking mint juleps. So, in the eyes of the Creator, who are the lazy ones?

Entitlement beliefs targeting the poor and minorities blind the wealth of their Evil addictions to oppress and manipulate poverty. Today, this is called "plantation economics" in the workforce. An honest, transparent view would expand the target of personal responsibility of greed outcomes of suffering poor, destructive products, environmental destruction, and even world wars. A clear, objective, and holistic understanding of personal responsibility would include the results of racist policing, race riots, and even the oil companies' executive (and puppet politicians) mass destructions from global warming. While politicians blame gang violence on the poor due to a lack of personal responsibility, they are blind and aggressively dodge any personal responsibility for the leading cause of U.S. death in youth, gun violence. Wealth has the terrible habit of profiting off of the suffering of others.



*Matthew 9:36 ESV*

*When he saw the crowds, he had compassion for them, because they were harassed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd.*

Academics who follow behaviorist's classical conditioning theory intellectually shield us from being responsible for the outcome. People born poor will stay poor because of their social conditioning, is an entitlement core value. The first time a child burns themselves on the stove, the pain and pullback response is automatic and 100% predictable. However, responding to cheating on a spouse is 100% variable based on complex intent, histories, and values in a B.F. Skinner's world, the free will soul, is not responsible for its actions. However, in a soul's consciousness, free will makes us 100% accountable for the outcomes of our emotions, thoughts, and actions. This is a technical way of stating that with free will comes personal responsibility and immediate judgment of whether an intention will be loving or destructive to the world.

It is the wealthy who are personally responsible for the oppression of the poor.

How exactly is the enslaved person under the master whip personally responsible for their condition? How is a single mom personally responsible under the multiple whips of predatory lending, minimum wages, deteriorating schools, violent streets, and hostile police? Hence, "plantation economics" should also apply to schools and communities. Poverty is a state of being born into economic enslavement.

With free will does come personal responsibility, but it has limits. One does not drop someone in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean and say, "OK, you swim to shore. You're responsible for your survival." That's right. The responsibility lies with the person who dropped the poor soul there. This is why the rules of the sea are that no matter how big the cruise ship is, it must stop and rescue if it spots someone stranded at sea. This happens when the laws of the sea command a colossal cruise ship to stop to pick up a stranded refugee sinking offshore. The rules to save a few lives are Holy and just.

When Jesus is brought into any conversation, the tone changes for the better.

When Jesus is brought into our hearts, we change forever.

..... or the deniers run away with their next cocktail

# Why Will Jesus' Teachings Go on And on And on?

Because He never really left us.

*John 14:15-27 ESV Jesus Promises the Holy Spirit to Help us.*

## ***Jesus Promises the Holy Spirit***

*15 "If you love me, you will keep my commandments. 16 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Helper, to be with you forever, 17 even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees him nor knows him. You know him, for he dwells with you and will be in you.*

*18 "I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. 19 Yet a little while and the world will see me no more, but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live. 20 In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. 21 Whoever has my commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves me. And he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and manifest myself to him." 22 Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, "Lord, how is it that you will manifest yourself to us, and not to the world?" 23 Jesus answered him, "If anyone loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. 24 Whoever does not love me does not keep my words. And the word that you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me.*

*25 "These things I have spoken to you while I am still with you. 26 But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you. 27 Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you. Not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your hearts be troubled, neither let them be afraid.*

# The Good Fight

2 Timothy 4:7-8 BSB

6 For I am already being poured out like a drink offering, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith.

8 From now on there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day—and not only to me, but to all who crave His appearing.

# Cling to Love

Do not lose faith in Love because "God is love," and Love outlasts everything. This is not a self-help book's cheap catchphrase but a profound fact of life on earth.

Millions of innocent little sparrows seek to raise their families despite predators, icy winter storms, and droughts. Despite the wars of mass destruction, the farmers plant their fields, and bakers make their breads. The farmer does not care about the color of the child drinking his milk or the religion of the worker eating his bread. This is the way Father God will create the world. For all to be nourished and grow. The birds will sing, children will find a way to play in the rubble of war, and parents find a way to provide, protect, and raise young. Life will always go on because Love wills us to go on. After so many bloody wars, the fields of Europe turn back to green. See how God always has the final word. See what the Lord asks of us, heal the wounds of the suffering, and liberate those without hope and purpose.

I tell you the truth. You, my divine friend, are part of the Creator's divine Love that makes it all happen.

Pull back the curtains off your sorrow and open your eyes. You will see how God's Love is forever creating all around you; in the dead of freezing winter, marvel at the wonder of white snow that covers the bare lawn. See the store clerk help the older women. Join those with open hearts who must feed the poor and elderly. See the underpaid, tired teacher and nurse who may ache for the patient. The millions of workers and parents that make a nation's future possible.

Pray for it all. Unite your Love with your Divine Fathers. Come home to eat at His table while listening to His Son's stories. Rest, rejoice, and laugh with His followers. And then join His children in the growing fields of creation. You belong with us.

The Creator Son, Jesus' teachings, travel through all people to Love one another because that is the source and will of our purpose in life. Love one another no matter how dark it seems, no matter how heavy the burden or cold the season, and you will persevere in the gentle arms of your God. While the world can be cruel, it can never last because all of eternity is in the kindness of Jesus' gentle hands.

So do your chores and, with the evening's rest, crawl in the Loving embrace of your Divine Father. Give thanks for another day and listen to Him whisper into your heart, "Bless you, job well done."

Remember, "God is Love." Therefore, the son of God Jesus is also Love. And therefore, you were created to Love one another. You were born from, and of, Love. Our spiritual DNA is constructed by and of Love.

That is your purpose, "To love one another."

# Must We Fight?

You, the few, doctors, teachers, nurses, firefighters, and servants of the Lord. Jesus was never passive. He stood up to the powerful and ran to the suffering. Before all that was Evil, Jesus confronted it all.

*1 Timothy 6:12*

***Fight the Good Fight***

*12 Fight the good fight of the faith. Take hold of the eternal life to which you were called confessed before many witnesses.*

Taking a page from Latin Liberation Theory, the “fight” is to convert the corrupt and powerful onto the Path with Jesus. The fight does not mean Karl Marx-style violence to topple those in power; that never works. Toppling those in power only replaces them with a new group of greedy men.

Jesus commands us to “Love one another;” that is the conversion that must occur.

# What to Do About Evil

Contrary to some belief systems, Jesus was not a pacifist. Prayer is much needed; however, Holiness must be moved into action. Jesus was a man of unafraid, justified action. Love is an aggressive, engaged, and transformational force. Human transformation is a disruptive active process that liberates the soul and how one lives.

We can not just pray about school shootings. We must admit our mistakes, make difficult choices, and take action. To the Creator, such a prayer is a betrayal of Jesus and a lie.

The politician who says he will pray for the town suffering from a school shooting and does nothing is an abomination to the Divine Father.

Gandhi was a great reader of the Bible and a follower of Jesus' life. His life modeled Christ's behaviors in many ways, such as in front of the British courts. Neither Gandhi nor Christ was passive; if anything, they were aggressive. Often, we will hear the word Satyagraha for nonviolent protest. This is a mixup for the word Ahimsa, which is nonviolent protest. Satyagraha roughly translates into "The march of truth." Gandhi knew that God and Truth would march on forever unbroken, and the rich and powerful would have their lives broken and forgotten again by God's divine will. This also became the life theme for our own Rev. Martin Luther King and many others who live a life fighting for justice.

Jesus is a liberating radical, and they killed him for it. At the time, what they could not grasp was the fact that Jesus, being the Messiah, was the Son of the very God they worshipped in their Temple. What Jesus taught was, ironically, the will of the Hebrew God. The grace and mercy toward the poor that Jesus did were the very will of God that the elite rebelled against. What they thought would end at the cross spread across the entire planet for thousands of years, and the Hebrew leaders of old are all forgotten. The elite thought they knew it all, but they were fools who eventually had their Temple and everything they prided themselves on in Jerusalem level to its foundation by Rome.

“The will of God, to which the law gives expression,  
is that men should defeat their enemies by loving them.”  
- Dietrich Bonhoeffer: The Cost of Discipleship.

*Matthew 7:21-23 ESV*

*21 “Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven, but the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. 22 On that day many will say to me, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?’ 23 And then will I declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.’”*

Again, To follow God’s will is to Love One Another in an engaged way.

Love should not be a passive or wishful experience.

We can not live with “I believe in love.” We must become “I am Love.”



# Stand Up For The Truth.

“I know there is a God because in Rwanda, I shook hands with the devil.

I have seen him, I have smelled him and I have touched him.

I know the devil exists and therefore I know there is a God.”

— Roméo Dallaire, Shake Hands With The Devil UN Commandeer during Rwanda’s Genocide

*1 Timothy 6 NKJV Error and Greed*

*3 If anyone teaches otherwise and does not consent to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which accords with godliness, 4 he is proud, knowing nothing, but is obsessed with disputes and arguments over words, from which come envy, strife, reviling, evil suspicions, 5 useless wranglings of men of corrupt minds and destitute of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain. From such withdraw yourself.*

*6 Now godliness with contentment is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. 8 And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content. 9 But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.*

## ***The Good Confession***

*11 But you, O man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness. 12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, to which you were also called and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses. 13 I urge you in the sight of God who gives life to all things, and before Christ Jesus who witnessed the good confession before Pontius Pilate, 14 that you keep this commandment without spot, blameless until our Lord Jesus Christ’s appearing, 15 which He will manifest in His own time, He who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords, 16 who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom be honor and everlasting power. Amen.*

# Get Started

Each morning, please pray. For the divine guidance, your Father Creator wants you to have:

"Lord Jesus, what would you like me to do today?"

We gain an evolving relationship through daily  
partnering with the Holy Spirit's will and guidance.

Gain eyes that see and ears that hear. Learn through humility to transform what is inside and sanctify what is outside with living rivers of Divine waters. If you want enlightenment and you desire to change the world, you will need powerful forces and guidance, and the only way to get and give that is to love because:

"God is Love"

Please hurry before it is too late for all of us.

Richard - Servant

# Authors Background

From a theological point of view, this book has roots in Latin America's Liberation Theology, and what I refer to as Relationship theology," Education's John Dewey Experiential Learning" and Paulo Freire's "Pedagogy of the Oppressed," along with my writings on the Global Learning Framework. My views on the power of media to sway people come from my childhood training in an NYC elite media suburb of Westchester. My feelings for wealth and poverty come from a Forrest Gump-type life where God has placed me in events from eating at NYC's finest restaurants to living with the homeless in Gospel Rescue Missions, not from a dusty seminary library, Google searches to African youth digital storytelling and young journalists in Gaza. From summer racing yachts to plowing the muddy Zambian fields with a bull. From humanistically disconnected academic education theory to developing a life skills curriculum for traumatized homeless women. In summation, life has thrown me enough suffering, injustice, and loving miracles to fill a couple of lifetimes. My home church is Brooklyn Tabernacle, noted for its choir; however, the congregation of 4,000 a service is every race under the sun. BT is a profound, loving house of prayer that draws me back home. And yet, living three hours from the city, I also attend a small loving church near the Appalachian Trail. Where there is Love, there is Jesus. A dear friend once told me, "Your life has been a speed reading tour in human suffering and enlightenment." Much of this can be explored at [www.chrysaliscampaign.com](http://www.chrysaliscampaign.com).

For transparency, my Hindu description of the Gita must be more concise for this paper. I spent many years teaching people how to Transcend based on the teachings of the Shankaracharya tradition. While Transcendental Meditation TM is highly successful in many physical and social ways, the one thing I was searching for, a personal walking, talking relationship with my Father God, TM falls short of that relationship with the personality of Holiness. It is worth noting here that Maharishi considered TM a means technique independent of world religions. TM teachers were strictly instructed not to interfere with any religion. I know this because Maharishi himself trained me. I specialized in teaching TM to multiple religious and spiritual groups, from Catholic monks to mystery schools. We never taught TMers to worship Maharishi or teach cultural, religious Hindu lifestyles, just the technique of transcendence.

I must inform you that a relationship with God's personality does not come in the flat silence of Samadhi through transcendence, yet TMs' quiet and calmness can certainly help deep prayer. For pure, absolute Holiness to effectively impact the soul and its life, it requires a mutually loving relationship with the personality in charge of one's soul. To know God, we must walk with him; it is that simple. Jesus makes that possible. The secret about enlightenment is in a "relationship" with the Creator, not the cognition of cosmic consciousness, which is impossible for the limited human mind. Humans will never be able to comprehend the cosmic mind. But they can become friends with Him. The Christian trinity of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are different aspects of the exact divine nature. Sitting in the Swiss Alps on one of Maharishi's courses, I understood that the only way I could create a free-will personality was by the fact that I was born by free will.

Yes, God is all-powerful, but He is an all-powerful father and friend who Loves you.

My spiritual DNA (sort to speak) is, in fact, a reflection of my Spiritual Father God's spiritual DNA. It is also worth noting that my feelings for Jesus and my dialog with Him deepened during the years while I taught TM. Often, I would wander into a church with open doors to sit in the back, pray, and wait on the Lord. Many of my lunch hours were spent in Trinity Church in New York's Wall Street. It did not matter if it was the church or the Alpine mountain; it was all the same to the Creator. "I am of the Father, and the Father is in me" makes a perfect truth. Today, that is what I am.

One must remember that the Son of God, Jesus, did not sit in heaven, under a tree, or on a temple throne. In a horrific time in history, he walked the dangerous streets and was fully accessible to the poor along with His Roman oppressors. It is the same way today. Jesus is God made accessible; that is the best way to understand Him. In the same way, we must make Jesus accessible to the masses.

*John 14:10-12 NIV Jesus speaking*

*10 Don't you believe that I am in the Father and that the Father is in me? The words I say to you I do not speak on my own authority. Instead, it is the Father, living in me, who is doing his work. 11 Believe me when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me; or at least believe on the evidence of the works themselves. 12 Very truly I tell you, whoever believes in me will do the works I have been doing, and they will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father.*

“I can cook for you but I can not eat for you” - A master teaching a student

# Prolog for the Atheist.

If you wait for God to come down and straighten things out, you will wait an eternity you don't have. You will wait until it is too late. The gift of prophecy is a burden because people do not want to know the truth. This is why the prophet becomes the last to be invited to a dinner party, cast out of the church, and ostracized by society.

The truth is we are at a dangerous crossroads. I am not telling you anything you do not know in your bones. Our religious leaders misguide and turn people away from God. Industrial greed has led to the planet being on fire. Our politicians and engineers have developed so many nuclear weapons we can destroy all life on Earth. Our war machine has weapons so intense that the soul could not survive a direct hit. In short, we can and may destroy life on Earth and many a soul's existence.

The intellectuals and industrialists who have for years mocked Noah's Ark are now facing rising water for real. Don't expect the staff of the New York Stock Exchange hedge fund managers to be on an ark when NYC floods.

From Oppenheimer (Father of the Atomic bomb): "Now, I am become Death, the destroyer of worlds." These words paraphrase Bhagavad Gita 11:32, where Krishna, an avatar of Vishnu – whom many Hindus consider the supreme being – says he is Kala or Time. The accurate translation is"

*Bhagavad Gita 11.32:*

*"The Supreme Lord said: I am mighty Time, the source of destruction that comes forth to annihilate the worlds. Even without your participation, the warriors arrayed in the opposing army shall cease to exist."*

# The Divine Gift

The truth is that when Christ was crucified, the ability for us to have the Holy Spirit of all cosmic mind, creative power, and love become available to live in our hearts was made possible. No Christian leader, institution, or guru made that happen. To bring God (heaven) on earth, we all are collectively responsible for making that happen. God will not come out of some cloud. He will and is coming out of our hearts. Remember the Bible prayer we were all taught.

Matthew 6:5-15 ESV

The Lord's Prayer

5 “And when you pray, you must not be like the hypocrites. For they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and at the street corners, that they may be seen by others. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. 6 But when you pray, go into your room and shut the door and pray to your Father who is in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

7 “And when you pray, do not heap up empty phrases as the Gentiles do, for they think that they will be heard for their many words. 8 Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him. 9 Pray then like this:

“Our Father in heaven,  
hallowed be your name.

10 Your kingdom come, your will be done,  
on earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread,

12 and forgive us our debts,  
as we also have forgiven our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation,  
but deliver us from evil.

14 For if you forgive others their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you,  
15 but if you do not forgive others their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

# Final Warning

The human race's collective arrogance that has spiritually turned its back on Love is now facing total extinction. And yes, the same loving Father God that created will allow us to reboot our planet Earth in our self-righteous arrogance. No burning down a Biblical city or tearing down a stone temple. This time, everything and everyone goes. The only thing that stops this inevitable horror show is if we Love one another in the name of the Creator's Son of Love, Jesus.

*2 Corinthians 2:14-16 NIV*

*14 But thanks be to God, who always leads us as captives in Christ's triumphal procession and uses us to spread the aroma of the knowledge of him everywhere.*

*15 For we are to God the pleasing aroma of Christ among those who are being saved and those who are perishing.*

*16 To the one we are an aroma that brings death; to the other, an aroma that brings life. And who is equal to such a task?*

And as for life experiences.”

“You can’t have a testimony without a test.”

-Pastor Jim Cymbala, Brooklyn Tabernacle

# The Witness of Truth

*1 John 4:13-14 NKJV*

## ***Seeing God Through Love***

12 No one has seen God at any time.  
If we love one another, God abides in us,  
and His love has been perfected in us.  
13 By this we know that we abide in Him,  
and He in us,  
because He has given us of His Spirit.  
14 And we have seen and testify that the Father  
has sent the Son as Savior of the world.



# Why do they Kill the Truth?

*John 3:16-21 BSB*

## ***For God So Loved the World***

*16 “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. 17 For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him. 18 Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment: the light has come into the world, and people loved the darkness rather than the light because their works were evil. 20 For everyone who does wicked things hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his works should be exposed. 21 But whoever does what is true comes to the light, so that it may be clearly seen that his works have been carried out in God.”*

*31 He who comes from above is above all. He who is of the earth belongs to the earth and speaks in an earthly way. He who comes from heaven is above all. 32 He bears witness to what he has seen and heard, yet no one receives his testimony. 33 Whoever receives his testimony sets his seal to this, that God is true. 34 For he whom God has sent utters the words of God, for he gives the Spirit without measure. 35 The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand. 36 Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life; whoever does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.*

# Appendix

## Citations

“Holiness vs Evil” is an educational publication by the not-for-profit Chrysalis Campaign, Inc. United States of America for educational purposes.

“Holiness vs Evil” Copyright 2024 sed Chrysalis Campaign, Inc. All rights reserved.

## Bible Citations

New International Version (NIV) Scripture quotations taken from The Holy Bible, New International Version® NIV®

Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984, 2011 by Biblica, Inc.  
Used with permission. All rights reserved worldwide.

New Living Translation (NLT) (Free) Copyright © (Copyright Year). Used by permission of Tyndale House Publishers. All rights reserved.

New American Standard Bible (NASB) (not for sale) “Scripture quotations taken from the (NASB®) New American Standard Bible®, Copyright © 1960, 1971, 1977, 1995, 2020 by The Lockman Foundation. Used by permission. All rights reserved. lockman.org”

Berean Standard Bible (BSB) The Holy Bible, Berean Standard Bible, BSB is produced in cooperation with Bible Hub, Discovery Bible, OpenBible.com, and the Berean Bible Translation Committee. This text of God's Word has been dedicated to the public domain.

English Standard Version (ESV) The Holy Bible, English Standard Version® (ESV®)  
© 2001 by Crossway, a Good News Publishers publishing ministry.  
All rights reserved.

King James Version (KJV) Scripture quotations from The Authorized (King James) Version. Rights in the Authorized Version in the United Kingdom are vested in the Crown. Reproduced by permission of the Crown's patentee, Cambridge University Press

New King James Version (NKJV) Scripture taken from the New King James Version®. Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

New Revised Standard Version (NRSV) Scripture quotations are taken from] the New Revised Standard Version Updated Edition. Copyright © 2021 National Council of Churches of Christ in the United States of America. Used by permission. All rights reserved worldwide.

American Standard Version ASV Public Domain

Amplified Bible AMPC “Scripture quotations are taken from the Amplified® Bible (AMP), Copyright © 2015 by The Lockman Foundation. Used by permission. lockman.org”

New Life Version (NLV) Scripture quotations marked NLV are taken from the New Life Version, Copyright © 1969 and 2003. Used by permission of Barbour Publishing, Inc., Uhrichsville, Ohio 44683. All rights reserved

Note: Scripture was most likely sourced through either biblegateway.com or Biblehub.com. or from Bibles in my collection. Scripture would universally come in prayer or in writing first and then was sourced for accuracy.

## Quotes

The quotes came to me during prayers. When possible, I did my best to locate their sources. Some are from Internet quote websites that do a poor job of stating their source. Other quotes come from my teachers and preachers of the past. My stand-alone quotes come from the Spirit within while writing. There is no intention to plagiarize.

## Articles, Papers, Sermons, and Media

In order of appearing

YouTube. "PETER, PAUL & MARY ~ the Great Mandella ~," 1968. [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xplh68Kh\\_-s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xplh68Kh_-s).

Benioff, David. "Game of Thrones." HBO, April 17, 2011.

Idries Shah. The Exploits of the Incomparable Mulla Nasrudin ; the Subtleties of the Inimitable Mulla Nasrudin. London: Octagon Press, 1985.

www.gutenberg.org. "The Works of the Rev. John Wesley, by Rev. John Wesley, M.A.—a Project Gutenberg EBook." Accessed June 8, 2024. <https://www.gutenberg.org/files/63452/63452-h/63452-h.htm>.

Wesley, John. A Plain Account of Christian Perfection, as Believed and Taught by the Rev. Mr. John Wesley, from the Year 1725, to the Year 1777. The Fifth Edition, 1785.

www.goodreads.com. "A Quote by C.S. Lewis." Accessed June 8, 2024. <https://www.goodreads.com/quotes/534229-you-must-make-your-choice-either-this-man-was-and>.

Jones, Stanley. Gandhi: Portrait of a Friend. Abingdon Press, 2019.

Wonder Women. Movie. Warner Brothers, 2017.

South Pacific, Rogers and Hammerstein. New York: 20th Century Fox, 1959. "You got to taught" <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VPf6ITsjsgk>

Stain, Bill . A Place in the Choir. Album: The Whistle of the Jay, 1979. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=e1D5DYIx6Zc>.

Freire, Paulo. Pedagogy of the Oppressed. London Etc.: Penguin Books, 1970.

Dickens, Charles. A Christmas Carol. 1843. Reprint, Edinburgh: Barrington Stoke, 1843.

The Muppets Christmas Carol. Film. US: Buena Vista Pictures , 1992.

RHINO. "Foreigner - Feels like the First Time (Official Music Video)." YouTube, January 24, 2020. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CK6jKL2qWxo>.

Dewey, John. Democracy and Education. Vol. 1. 1916. Reprint, Macmillan

Into the Woods: Film. Steven Sondheim, Walt Disney Studios, 2014. Song "Children will Listen."

kidadl.com. "55 BF Skinner Quotes | Kidadl." Accessed June 8, 2024. <https://kidadl.com/facts/quotes/bf-skinner-quotes>.

www.youtube.com. "Flip Wilson 'the Devil Made Me Do It on the Ed Sullivan Show,'" n.d. [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\\_OsxKGU5kOQ](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_OsxKGU5kOQ).

Beat-Club. "Melanie - Animal Crackers (1969)." YouTube, August 9, 2013. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Kfl1uSxq-M-M>.

Arias, Esther, and Mortimer Arias. *The Cry of My People*. Taylor & Francis, 1980.

www.twainquotes.com. "Mark Twain Quotations - War," n.d. <http://www.twainquotes.com/War.html>.

Herbert Spencer 6 , *The Principles of Biology* pt. 3, ch. 12 (1865) See Darwin 7; Philander Johnson 1;

Herbert Spencer, 'Social Statics' (1850) pt. 4, ch. 30, 16

Herbert Spencer (1873). "Social Statics; Or, The Conditions Essential to Human Happiness Specified, & the First of Them Developed", p.118

www.lyrics.com. "Tina Turner - What's Love Got to Do with It Lyrics | Lyrics.com." Accessed June 9, 2024. <https://www.lyrics.com/lyric/257212/Tina+Turner/What%27s+Love+Got+To+Do+With+It>.

Lucas Films. "Andor." TV. Disney Plus, 2022.

Luther, Rev. Martin. "Quotes." Martin Luther King Jr. Committee of Santa Barbara. Accessed June 9, 2024. <https://mlksb.org/about-mlk/quotes/>.

John Prine. "John Prine - Other Side of Town - Fair & Square." YouTube, April 5, 2019. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=D2g0CaneKXY>.

Kane, Killen and. "Halo." TV Sream. Paramount, March 21, 2011.

www.youtube.com. "Dierks Bentley - Drunk on a Plane (Official Music Video)," n.d. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QrM39m22jH4>.

www.youtube.com. "Dax - 'Dear Alcohol' (Official Music Video)," n.d. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=k5ZtZEtDEGo>.

Beecher Stowe, Harriet. *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. John P. Jewett and Company, 1852.

Murray, Andrew. *Humility*. Buckingham: Rickfords Hill Publishing Ltd, 2015.

Dietrich Bonhoeffer, and John W Doberstein. *Life Together : The Classic Exploration of Christian Community*. San Francisco: Harpersanfrancisco, 1993.

Óscar A Romero, Saint, and James R Brockman. *The Violence of Love*. Maryknoll, N.Y.: Orbis Books, 2010.

George Lucas, *Star Wars*. Film, 1977. Yoda "You must unlearn."

*The Menu*. Film. Searchlight Pictures, 2022.

*The Help*. US: Walt Disney studios, 2011.

Reporter, Excellence. "Theodore Roosevelt: On the Wisdom and the Meaning of Life." Excellence Reporter, June 30, 2020. <https://excellencereporter.com/2020/06/30/theodore-roosevelt-on-the-wisdom-and-the-meaning-of-life/>.

"The Tale of Two Wolves." Nanticoke Indian Tribe, September 16, 2023. <https://nanticokeindians.org/about/the-tale-of-two-wolves/>.

The Covered Wagon Musicians - Topic. "Napalm Sticks to Kids." YouTube, June 4, 2015. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iYPEo1BI3Mo>.

"Tom Lehrer - Wernher von Braun." YouTube Video. YouTube, July 5, 2007. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QEJ9HrZq7Ro>.

A.W. Tozer Talks. "A.W. Tozer Talks." Accessed June 9, 2024. <https://tozertalks.com>.

Brooklyn Tabernacle Choir. "This Is How It Feels to Be Free (Feat. Charles Allen)." YouTube, December 7, 2017. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ncKGq5ycEUg>.

McCarthy, Colman . "Opinion | GEORGE WALLACE -- from the HEART." Washington Post, March 16, 1995. <https://www.washingtonpost.com/archive/opinions/1995/03/17/george-wallace-from-the-heart/53fba184-7d3d-48d2-a8d3-6dcbef0161ad/>.

Bonhoeffer, Dietrich. The Cost of Discipleship. 1937. Reprint, London: Scm Press, 2015.

Dallaire, Roméo . Shake Hands with the Devil : The Failure of Humanity in Rwanda. London: Arrow, 2004.

